





CAPT^Y HENRY WILSON.

Published May 1788 by G. Stood Pall Mall.

AN
ACCOUNT
OF THE
PELEW ISLANDS,
SITUATED IN THE
WESTERN PART OF THE PACIFIC OCEAN;
COMPOSED FROM THE JOURNALS AND COMMUNICATIONS
OF
CAPTAIN HENRY WILSON,
AND SOME OF HIS OFFICERS,
WHO, IN AUGUST 1783, WERE THERE SHIPWRECKED,
IN THE ANTELOPE,
A PACKET BELONGING TO THE HONOURABLE EAST INDIA COMPANY.
BY GEORGE KEATE, ESQ. F.R.S. AND S.A.
THE FIFTH EDITION.

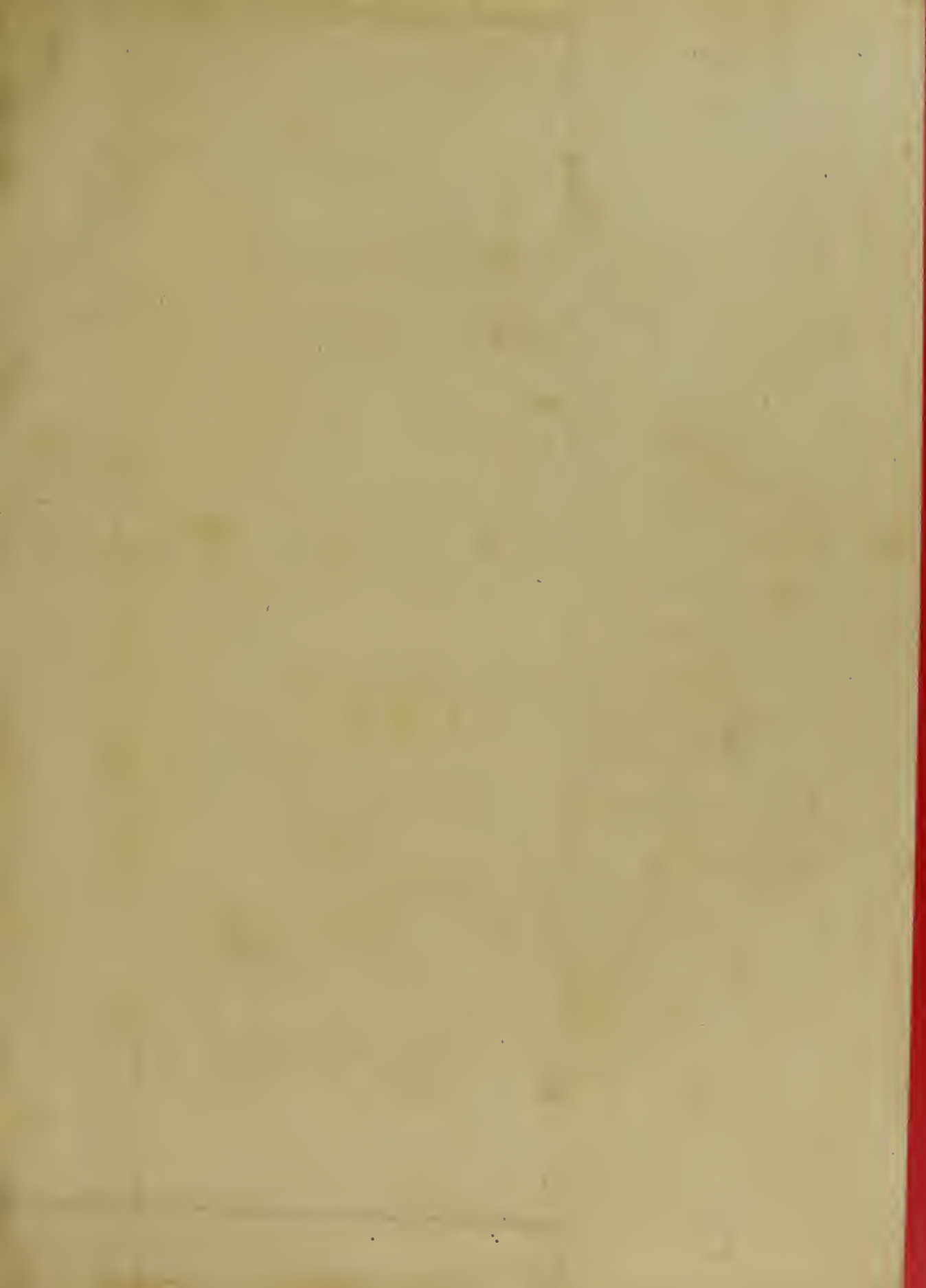
TO WHICH IS ADDED,
A SUPPLEMENT,
COMPILED FROM THE JOURNALS OF THE PANTHER AND ENDEAVOUR,
TWO VESSELS SENT BY THE HONOURABLE EAST INDIA COMPANY
TO THOSE ISLANDS IN 1790.
BY J. P. HOCKIN, OF EXETER COLLEGE, OXFORD, M. A.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR CAPTAIN HENRY WILSON,
BY W. BULMER AND CO. CLEVELAND ROW;
SOLD BY G. AND W. NICOL, BOOKSELLERS TO HIS MAJESTY,
PALM-MALL; AND J. ASPERNE, CORNHILL.
1803.



TO THE
CHAIRMAN, DEPUTY CHAIRMAN,
AND
DIRECTORS
OF THE
HONOURABLE EAST INDIA COMPANY,
THIS ACCOUNT OF
THE PELEW ISLANDS,
IS,
BY THEIR PERMISSION,
AND AT THE PARTICULAR DESIRE OF
CAPTAIN WILSON,
RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED,
BY THEIR MOST OBEDIENT
HUMBLE SERVANT,
GEORGE KEATE.

London June 12th, 1788.



INTRODUCTION.

Nothing hath more distinguished the reign of his present Majesty, than the liberality with which he hath encouraged the ardour of nautical discovery.—Although the voyages of other European nations have greatly increased our knowledge of the globe, yet as these were generally undertaken (some late voyages of the French excepted) from views either of ambition or of avarice, the improvement of science and of geography was but a secondary consideration;— it is not, therefore, to be wondered that the subject still remained imperfect, overclouded by doubt and uncertainty.—To dissipate these clouds, to remove existing errors, and to render what was dubious demonstrably clear, became highly interesting to almost every nation; and Europe, with eyes of admiration, beheld this important object not only undertaken, but to a surprising degree executed, by the spirit and abilities of Great Britain.

The exploring untraversed oceans, in spite of every danger that could menace, or dismay—the discovering multitudes of islands, and of people, whose existence was not known before—and the fame of fixing the geography of the Southern world, were the noble fruits of this bold and hazardous enterprize; which will remain to succeeding ages a monument of the zeal and patronage of GEORGE THE THIRD.

Under such auspices, and under such navigators as this business was confided to, with each superadded assistance in the various sciences, what was there not to be hoped?—And it certainly, in no small degree, added to the spirit of the undertaking, that such an unexampled character as Mr. (now Sir JOSEPH) BANKS voluntarily

In the *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses*, written by the *Jesuit Missionaries*, may be found several letters, which from their titles, seem to have a reference to, and which might be thought to relate to the cluster of islands which are the subject of the present Work; but whoever peruses them with attention, will instantly see that they relate solely to the New Carolines, which were discovered about the year 1696, as may be seen by the letter of Father PAUL CLAIN, dated from Manilla, 10th of June 1697.*—But, even the accounts given by him of the New Carolines, were not in consequence of any Spaniards having been there, but merely such as he had received from some of their inhabitants, who, venturing too far to sea, had been driven by a storm to one of the Phillipines. In consequence of this knowledge of the New Carolines, a ship, called the HOLY TRINITY, was, in 1710,† fitted out at Manilla, by order of PHILIP V. to carry two Missionaries, les Pères DUBERON and CORTIL, thither; who arriving off Sonsorol, one of the Carolines, the two Missionaries would go on shore in the chaloupe, to fix the Cross, against the opinion of Don PADILLA, the Captain who, as he could find no anchorage, dissuaded them strongly from the attempt.—As the vessel then, after cruizing about for several days, to wait their return, could not, on account of the winds and currents, remain any longer on the station, the reverend Fathers were never heard of more. Another vessel was sent from the same place, some time after, to further the mission, which it was supposed the two former Jesuits had begun; but it foundered at sea, and all on board perished,‡ except one Indian, who at last got back to Manilla with the melancholy news.

In 1721, another boat, belonging to one of the Carolines, with twenty-four people in it, was driven by force of winds to Guahan, one of the Mariannes,§ as appears by the letter of PERE JEAN ANTOINE CANTOVA, dated Agadna, in March 1722.—These strangers being detained a considerable time, Le PERE CANTOVA tells us, that he endeavoured to acquire some knowledge of their language, that he might the better inform himself of their country.

* *Lettres Edifiantes et Curieuses*, vol. i. page 112.

† *Ib.* vol. xvi. page 368.

‡ *Ib.* vol. xi. page 75.

§ *Ib.* vol. xviii. p. 188.

INTRODUCTION.

v

In this letter, which contains fuller information than any of the others, he tells us, he understood from the natives that this Archipelago was divided into *five provinces*; and that the Pelew Islands constituted the *fifth* province, or division; but these strangers, who gave him this intelligence, said, they had no communication with the people of this province, adding, that *they were inhuman and savage; that both men and women were entirely naked, and fed upon human flesh; that the inhabitants of the Carolines looked on them with horror, as the enemies of mankind, and with whom they held it dangerous to have any intercourse.*

This is the only mention I find of the Pelew people, and a dreadful picture it is of barbarous life; but the natives of the Carolines evidently knew nothing of them, but that they existed at a considerable distance from themselves; and probably the notion which they entertained of their being cannibals, prevented their ever having any communication with them.*

To four-fifths of these Islands, which accident had now brought the Spaniards acquainted with, they soon gave the name of the New Carolines; but as the Missionaries, who had unquestionably been well informed of the poverty and nakedness of them, apprehended that they were never likely to become an object worthy of the attention of the Spanish monarchy, they were therefore, nearly from this period, neglected; and even to this day little more is known of them, than that they occupy a certain space on the surface of the globe.—But the fifth division of them, far distant from the rest, and inhabited by people who were branded with the imputation of being *inhuman, savage, and enemies of mankind*, were, in consequence, never since inquired after; and, though laid down in some late charts, under

* LE PERE CANTOVA says, that this account is conformable to the relation of Father BERNARD MESSIA (probably another Missionary); but where this *relation* is to be found, I know not, having in vain searched for it. I therefore suppose it has not been published, though possibly may be preserved among the manuscript records of the Propaganda at Rome.—Wherever it be, it could only be collected from such vague evidence as CANTOVA's; who was himself, a short time after, *killed* by the people of the Carolines.

their original Spanish appellation of the Palos islands, have continued till now in total obscurity.—They have, it is true, been seen, at different times, by ships making the *Eastern* passage to and from China against the *monsoons*; yet no one appears to have ever landed there, or to have had any intercourse with the inhabitants; nor have they lain in the track of any of the circumnavigators; Captain CARTERET, in his course, approached them the nearest.

From the above observations, and the great astonishment which the natives of Pelew discovered on seeing *white people*, it seems beyond a doubt that the crew of the ANTELOPE were the first Europeans who had ever landed on these islands; and it seems equally certain, that their nearest neighbours in the adjoining Archipelago knew nothing of them.—I therefore feel some satisfaction in being the instrument of introducing to the world a *new people*; and a far greater one, in having the means in my power, of vindicating their injured characters from the imputation of those savage manners which ignorance alone had ascribed to them; for I am confident that every Reader, when he has gone through the present account of them with attention, will be convinced that these unknown natives of Pelew, so far from *disgracing*, live an *ornament* to human nature.

The part I have taken in this work originated from my knowledge of Captain WILSON's veracity, and from my being highly interested with the account he gave of the inhabitants of these islands, which was so happily illustrated by the good sense and amiable manners of the young Prince Lee Boo, whom, at the King his father's request, he had brought with him to England.

I frequently mentioned to my valuable friend, Mr. BROOK WATSON, (through whom I had first been acquainted with Captain WILSON,) that I thought the whole chain of events, following the loss of the ANTELOPE, well merited the public eye, wishing him to submit the matter to his friend's consideration;—but, after three quarters of a year, I perceived that the Captain's own affairs, his natural diffidence, and probably his inexperience in preparing probably such a work, rendered him little disposed to the undertaking—and, as he

was then preparing to go out again to India, the account was in danger of being totally lost.

Struck as I was with the relation of the virtues and character of the natives of these islands—sensible how soon oral testimony is beyond recovery, and the records of memory effaced by the events or casualties of life—I felt anxious to rescue these discoveries from sliding into oblivion, and to preserve them to the curiosity and information of the Public; I therefore engaged a volunteer in the business, proposing to Mr. WATSON, that if his friend Captain WILSON would give me his journals and papers, and procure me all the living testimonies then in England, that I would myself undertake the work;—on this condition, that the labour should be mine, the advantage Captain WILSON's.

After I had, with great attention, gone over all the journals and papers, and transcribed them, the better to fix them in my memory, and to direct my future inquiries, I had the benefit of a reference, both to Captain WILSON and his son, during their stay in England, for what further or fuller information I required; and, after the Captain's departure, I had also, in the beginning of 1786, whilst the facts were recent, the assistance and information of such of his officers as remained in this country; who, for many weeks, were so good as to devote themselves, as it individually suited them, to this business. The transactions of every day, as recorded in the journals, were minutely gone through; and it was a great pleasure to me, in taking their separate relations, to find no material difference in their accounts of the facts or occurrences, but, on the contrary, the most perfect agreement. Thus, enlarged by the additions of the Gentlemen (who were themselves in some scenes the sole actors) the Work, for a year and a half, lay dormant, waiting Captain WILSON's return from Bengal who arrived the latter end of last summer: since that time every part of it hath been revised, and gone over, with the most scrupulous exactness and attention; and I am myself firmly persuaded, no work of this nature was ever presented to the Public, in every respect better authenticated.

I should not have thought it necessary to have mentioned the

manner in which I have conducted this publication, had I not been aware of there being scenes and situations in it which might startle many of my readers; but, as the truth of them can be fully established, they will serve to prove that good sense, and moral rectitude, may exist in many uncivilized regions, where the prejudices and arrogance of polished life are not always disposed to admit them.

Those who are acquainted with the voyages to the South Seas must have remarked a great similitude in the manners of the islands scattered over that immense ocean; at the same time it cannot have escaped their notice, that there are customs and characters peculiar to almost every particular group.—The same observation is applicable to the inhabitants of the Pelew Islands; who, though in many respects resembling their *Southern* neighbours, must be allowed to have many characteristical features of their own—which an intelligent reader will easily discover.

As there was a draughtsman on board the ANTELOPE, besides two or three young men acquainted with drawing, a faithful portrait of the King of Pelew, and one of his wives, together with some picturesque views of the country, were by their means obtained.—Captain WILSON was presented, before he left the islands, with many of their weapons and utensils, from which the plates contained in this Work have been accurately engraved.—And I am happy to have it in my power to add to these the portrait of Prince Lee Boo, drawn by my Daughter, and which though done from memory, fifteen months after his death, is acknowledged to be a very striking likeness by every one who knew him.

To the late discoveries, which have so greatly increased our knowledge of the globe, and of the human race, if the little cluster of islands I am now unveiling to the world (which may truly be regarded as a rich jewel, sparkling on the bosom of the ocean) shall be deemed by the Public an interesting acquisition, Captain WILSON will not have been shipwrecked in vain; and I shall ever think that the time I have bestowed on this Work hath been usefully employed.

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

DEPARTURE of the ANTELOPE from Macao.—List of the Ship's Company.—Route and Transactions prior to the Loss of the Vessel - - Page 1

CHAPTER II.

Loss of the ANTELOPE, and the immediate Distresses arising from the Accident 7

CHAPTER III.

First appearance of the Natives.—The curious and friendly Interview between them and the English.—Captain WILSON's Brother sent to the King of Pelew, the King's Brother remaining with our People - - - 15

CHAPTER IV.

The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives.—The Behaviour of Raa Kook, the King's Brother, on being informed of it.—The friendly Conduct of this Chief whilst he remained alone with the English.—A Council held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the ANTELOPE ordered to be staved - - - 23

CHAPTER V.

Arra Kooker, the King's Brother, returns from Pelew, and is soon after followed by Mr. MATTHIAS WILSON, who gives a very favourable Account of the Manner in which he had been received.—Regulations made by the English for establishing a nightly Guard.—The General and Arra Kooker informed of it.—They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution.—Some Character of Arra Kooker - - - 28

CHAPTER VI.

The King of Pelew pays his first Visit to the English.—His arrival described, and the Ceremony with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain WILSON round the Spot whereon they had erected their temporary Habitation, and shewn whatever might engage his Curiosity.—After several Hours stay he departs, pleased with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of the Island - - - 36

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER VII.

A Coolness arises on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the English.—This cleared up, and Friendship restored.—The King requests five of Captain WILSON's Men to attend him to a War he was going to make against a neighbouring Island.—This is assented to, and he departs with the Men.—The English plan their intended Vessel, form a Dock Yard, unanimously choose Captain WILSON to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to assist the Construction of their future Vessel.—The first Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated - - - - - Page 47

CHAPTER VIII.

Our People continue almost every Day to send to the Wreck, and recover a great Variety of Stores.—They form a Barricade round the Tents,—complete it,—and continue their Work with the utmost Assiduity in the Dock Yard, and in advancing the Vessel - - - - - 55

CHAPTER IX.

The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return safe, accompanied by Raa Kook.—The Account of the Success of that Expedition.—Raa Kook, in the King's Name, gives the Island of Oroolong to the English.—Captain WILSON invited by the King to Pelew;—excuses himself for the present, but sends Mr. BENDER, and Mr. M. WILSON, his Brother, with the Linguist, to compliment Abba Thulle on his late Victory.—Captain WILSON goes in his Boat round the Island.—The Vessel continues to get advanced.—Messrs. BENDER and WILSON return from Pelew - - - - - 58

CHAPTER X.

A Passage is discovered through the Coral Reef, sufficient to carry out the Vessel when completed.—Captain WILSON, Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and Mr. HENRY WILSON, go to Pelew to visit the King.—An Account of the Hospitality with which they were received.—Some Description of the Manners of the Natives, and of their Mode of Living.—Mr. SHARP is requested to go into the country to see a sick Child of one of the Rupacks, which he does, and returns to Pelew - - - 66

CHAPTER XI.

Further Account of the Natives of Pelew.—A Council of State is held, at the breaking up of which the King requests of Captain WILSON ten Men to go with him on a second Expedition against the same Enemy—which is agreed to.—Description of the Dance of the Warriors.—Our People return to Oroolong, find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Vessel.—The ten Men selected who were to attend the King to Battle - - - 77

CONTENTS.

xi

CHAPTER XII.

The King comes to Oroolong.—Is much struck with the Appearance of the Vessel, which he had not seen before.—Is shewn the Barricade and the Six-pounder ; which is afterwards, at his Desire, fired off.—Views the different Artificers employed in the Dock Yard.—The Impression all these new Sights make on him.—After passing several Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Island.—The King returns next Day—wishes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition.—This objected to.—He departs for Pelew, carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War

Page 83

CHAPTER XIII.

Transactions at Oroolong.—The ten Men return from the War.—A particular Account of the second Battle of Artingall.—Progress of the new Vessel, &c. - 90

CHAPTER XIV.

Progress of the Vessel, and other Occurrences.—Raa Kook comes from Pelew to solicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition.—After some Explanation between Captain WILSON and the General, the Request is granted, and the allotted Men return with Raa Kook.—Mr. SHARP goes some Days after to Pelew, to see the General's Son, who had been wounded in the second Battle.—Arrives just after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to visit, had been killed.—Attends Raa Kook to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given - - 99

CHAPTER XV.

The Men who had been on the third Expedition to Artingall return—an Account of it given.—Captain WILSON invited by the King to visit the Rupacks, who had attended as Allies in the last Battle.—Accompanies the King and his Brother to some Islands to the Northward, where there was much Festivity on the Occasion.—Is received with great Hospitality, and after Five Days Absence returns to Oroolong 113

CHAPTER XVI.

Proceedings at Oroolong.—The General remains with the English.—Intelligence is brought to him that the People of Artingall were come to sue for Peace.—The King arrives the next Day, and for the first Time brings one of his Wives, his favourite Daughter, and several of their Female Attendants.—He continues at the Back of the Island three or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indisposed.—Mr. SHARP visits him, and relieves his Complaint.—The King, with Raa Kook, and his Retinue, return to Pelew.—He sends the English some Colours to paint their Vessel.—Mr. SHARP goes to Pelew to inquire after Raa Kook's Health, whom he finds getting well - - 123

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER XVII.

The King comes for the ten Men who were to go with him against Pelelew.—A great Storm at Oroolong.—Intelligence arrives that the Expedition to Pelelew had ended peaceably.—The English return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progress and Termination.—Rejoicings on the occasion at Pelew. The King notifies an intended Visit to the English before their Departure - - Page 134

CHAPTER XVIII.

Preparations made for the Completion of the Vessel, and securing her being safely launched.—Great Suspicions entertained on the King's Message, which Captain WILSON endeavours to quiet.—Steps taken by our People to make Resistance, in case their Departure should be impeded.—The Captain sends Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON to Pelew, with all the Tools and Iron they could spare, with Assurances of the rest, as soon as the Vessel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purposed to sail in six or seven Days.—They meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to Oroolong.—Go back with him to the Island of Pethoull, where they pass the Night.—Abba Thulle receives the Presents graciously.—A great Supper of the King's described.—They all come next Day to Oroolong.—MADAN BLANCHARD informs Captain WILSON of a Resolution he had taken to remain behind with the Natives;—after Arguments used in vain to dissuade him, he is proposed to the King to be left at Pelew, who, pleased with the Circumstance, takes him under his Protection - - - 142

CHAPTER XIX.

The Vessel successfully launched.—The great Satisfaction expressed by the Natives on the Occasion.—Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools.—Captain WILSON sent for by the King to the Watering-place, who proposes to make him a Rупack of the first Rank.—Invests him with the highest order of the BONE.—A description of the Ceremony - - - 155

CHAPTER XX.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to disturb or impede the Operations of our People.—The King informs Captain WILSON of his Intention to send his second Son, Lee Boo, under his Care, to England.—Raa Kook having also solicited Abba Thulle's Permission to accompany the English, is refused by his Brother, on very prudential Motives.—A singular Occurrence respecting one of the King's Nephews.—The Time of the Vessel's Departure noticed—and preparatory to it, an Inscription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the Loss of the ANTELOPE - - - 159

CONTENTS.

xiii

CHAPTER XXI.

Lee Boo arrives, and is introduced to Captain WILSON; who, at the King's Desire, remains all Night on Shore.—The interesting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care.—The Captain gives BLANCHARD Advice how to conduct himself.—In the Morning Signals for sailing reared.—A Boat sent to bring the Captain on board.—The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef.—Multitudes of the Natives, in their Canoes, surround the Vessel to testify their Regard.—The King takes an affectionate Leave of the English.—Character of Abba Thulle.—Raa Kook crosses the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them.—His Character.—The English proceed on their Voyage to China - - - Page 168

CHAPTER XXII.

The English, in the Oroolong, quit the Pelew Islands.—An Account of their Passage from thence to Macao.—Their Arrival there.—They dispose of their Vessel, and proceed to Canton, where they embark for England - - - 178

CHAPTER XXIII.

General Idea of the Islands.—Of the King.—Of the General.—Of the Chief Minister.—Of the Rupacks.—Of the Nature of Property at Pelew - - - 192

CHAPTER XXIV.

Of the Produce of Pelew, and of the Way of Life of the Natives - - - 199

CHAPTER XXV.

Of their Houses.—Their domestic Implements.—Their Weapons of War.—Their Canoes - - - - - 206

CHAPTER XXVI.

Of the People and their Customs.—Of their Marriages.—Of their Funerals.—Of their Religion.—General Character of the Natives - - - 213

CHAPTER XXVII.

Anecdotes of Lee Boo, second son of Abba Thulle, from the Time of leaving Canton to his death - - - - - 227

CONTENTS

TO THE

SUPPLEMENT.

CHAPTER I.

THE Court of Directors of the East India Company come to a resolution to send Vessels to the Pelew Islands.—Orders sent to Bombay for that Purpose.—Two Vessels, under the Command of Captain John M'CLUER, appointed for that Service.—The Vessels sail from Bombay—stop at several Places on their Voyage, to collect Grain, Cattle, Plants, and Seeds to stock the Islands with.—The Vessels having completed their Stock, leave the Islands to the Eastward of Java, and proceed on their Voyage—make the Pelew Islands in the Night—keep at a Distance from the Land till Daylight, when seeing a Passage through the Reef, they stand in for the Shore, and anchor in a commodious Bay.—Several Canoes seen, which keep at a Distance from the Ships - - - - - Page 1

CHAPTER II.

Lieutenant WEDGEBOROUGH sent in a Boat to examine a Channel, and to obtain an Intercourse with the Natives, soon after which three Canoes come alongside the PANTHER,—some of the People in them recognise Lieutenant WHITE,—their Behaviour and Expressions of Joy and Welcome on the Return of the English.—Lieutenant WEDGEBOROUGH's Account of his Reception by the Natives, and first Interview with the King.—They proceed together in the King's Canoe to the PANTHER.—On the Passage the King is made acquainted with the Death of his Son—his Behaviour on receiving the melancholy Intelligence.—He relates several Circumstances, and gives an Account of the Death of BLANCHARD, and several of his own Family, in the Battle of Pelelew.—Arrives on Board the Ship, and is greatly disappointed at not meeting with Captain WILSON.—This satisfactorily explained to him; together with the Intention of the English in sending the present Vessels, with the Commanders and Officers.—After remaining on Board some Time, he with his Retinue retires to a neighbouring Island for the Night, accompanied by Mr. WHITE - - - - - 7

CONTENTS.

KV

CHAPTER III.

The Natives in their Canoes come to the Ships early in the Morning—the King only permits two or three of his People to go on Board, to point out the Channel to Cooroora; himself and the remainder, accompanied by Mr. WHITE, go before to prepare for the Reception of the English.—From adverse Winds and Currents the Vessels are driven to Sea, and do not regain their anchorage for two Days.—Mr. WHITE's Account of the Behaviour of the King, and the treatment he received during the Time the Vessels were absent.—Account of BLANCHARD.—The Vessels arrive again within the Reefs, and Anchor near Oroolong.—Lieutenant WEDGEBOROUGH visits his former Residence.—The King with Mr. WHITE repair on board the Vessels, and conduct them into Amallikala Harbour, where they moor and prepare to land the Cattle, &c. the following Day - - - Page 12

CHAPTER IV.

The Cattle and Presents sent on Shore.—The Reception of Captain M'CLUER and his Officers when they landed, together with their Entertainment.—The Presents delivered to the King.—The Astonishment and Gratitude expressed by him and his People on the Occasion.—Some Account of the Malay-man Soogel, and Transactions with the Natives - - - - - 15

CHAPTER V.

The English propose to remove their Tents into another Bay, on account of the great Number of the Natives attending the King—this Proposal being misunderstood, the King seriously objected to it, and offers to quit the Island, with all his Attendants, to accommodate the English.—To this Captain M'CLUER objects.—An Explanation takes place, and a Bead of Friendship is presented.—The King invites Captain M'CLUER and his Officers to visit Cooroora, his Capital.—The Order and Ceremony observed in the Procession.—Their Reception.—The Town and Building described.—In return for this Civility, the Natives are entertained with a general Exercise of great Guns and small Arms from the Ships and Seapoys.—The King having previously given this Island to the English, the Foundation of Fort Abercrombie is laid, with the usual Formalities - - - - - 19

CHAPTER VI.

A Survey of the Groupe of Islands determined upon.—The ENDEAVOUR remains there for that Purpose.—The PANTHER proceeds to China for Supplies.—Arrangements and Preparations accordingly made.—Eulogy on the Islands and the Inhabitants by Captain M'CLUER and Mr. WHITE.—The King being informed that the Vessels were preparing to Sail, visits the English at their Tents—Is very much pleased when told that one of the Vessels was to remain at the Islands until the Return of the other from China, and immediately gives Orders to supply every thing needful.—A Storm,

CONTENTS.

after which some Rupacks from Emmeleigue pay a visit to the English;—their Behaviour.—Character of the Chief and People of Emmeleigue, as given by Abba Thulle.—Some Chiefs from Artingall come to Abba Thulle with presents of Reconciliation.—They are received with apparent coolness, and not permitted to visit the English.—The PANTHER prepares to Sail.—Captain M'CLUER and Mr. WHITE invested with the Order of the Bone.—Proposal for taking some of the Natives to China—assented to by the King.—Affectionate ceremony on parting with their Parents.—The PANTHER Sails for China.—Captain M'CLUER's Remarks on leaving the Island - - - - - Page 23

CHAPTER VII.

A particular Account of the Documents and Authorities from which the remaining part of this Supplement is taken.—Transactions after the sailing of the PANTHER.—The King and Rupacks pay Captain PROCTER a Visit, which at first alarms him.—The Business explained, and their Request refused; but afterwards granted.—The King gains a Victory over his Enemies of Artingall.—A Description of the Islands, and the Division of them into Districts, with the Titles of the Chiefs, as far as could be ascertained.—Account of the Customs, Marriages, Divorces, and Funerals, with other Matters - - - - - 30

CHAPTER VIII.

Account of the PANTHER's arrival at Macao, and of the three Natives of the Pelew Islands being inoculated with the Small-pox.—The PANTHER leaves Macao, and returns to the Pelew Islands.—The Account given by the Pelew Passengers to their Countrymen, of the wonders they had seen, particularly his Majesty's Ship Leopard of Fifty Guns.—The King solicits Captain M'CLUER for Assistance against his Enemies, the People of Artingall, which is granted.—A Detachment is ordered on this Occasion under the Command of Lieutenant WEDGEBOROUGH—his Account of the Expedition.—Description of a Sea Monster.—The Submission of Artingall.—Abba Thulle acknowledged the Superior of the Pelew Islands - - - 35

CHAPTER IX.

The Vessels sail from the Islands for the Coast of New Guinea—the Behaviour of Abba Thulle on the Occasion—sends three of his People with them, that they may gain Instruction during the Voyage.—The Vessels touch at Amboyna.—Friendly Behaviour of the Dutch.—Leave Amboyna, and return again to the Coast of New Guinea,—interview with the Natives, who treacherously, and without cause, kill Mr. NICHOLSON, Surgeon of the PANTHER.—Leave the Coast of New Guinea, and make the Coast of New Holland.—From thence proceed to the Island of Timoor, where they meet with the utmost Hospitality.—One of the Pelew Passengers dies.—Leave Timoor, and sail for Bencoolen.—Another of the Pelew Passengers

CONTENTS.

xvii

for the Pelew Islands; on the Passage touch at the Island of Sooloo, and take a
 fresh and as large a Supply of Cattle, Grain, Seed, &c. &c. for the use of their Pelew
 Friends, as the Vessels can receive on Board, with which they arrive safe.—Death of
 Abba Thulle. - - - - - page 45

CHAPTER X.

Captain PROCTER is dispatched in the ENDEAVOUR from the Pelew Islands for
 China, and never afterwards rejoins the PANTHER, being ordered to join the Ships
 attending his Excellency Earl MACARTNEY, his Majesty's Ambassador to his
 Highness the Emperor of China.—Soon after the departure of the ENDEAVOUR,
 Captain M'CLUER signifies to the Officers of the PANTHER his Intention of
 resigning the Command of the Expedition, and remaining on the Islands.—On
 February the 2d addresses a Letter to Lieutenant WEDGEBOROUGH officially to that
 purpose; accompanied with a List of Stores which he requested to be left.—The
 Officers of the PANTHER hold a Consultation on this extraordinary Occasion.—
 Captain M'CLUER's Request is assented to,—the next Morning a formal Resignation
 of the Command is made.—The PANTHER leaves the Islands and return to Bombay,
 sailing first to China. - - - - - 49

CHAPTER XI.

A Letter very unexpectedly received in England from Captain M'CLUER, with an
 Account of his having left the Pelew Islands.—His arrival at Macao, where he falls
 sick.—He purchases a Vessel, and returns to the Pelew Islands—embarks his Family
 and Property—sails from thence, taking with him several of the Natives of both
 Sexes.—Arrives at Bencoolen, whence he proceeds to Bengal—sends some of his
 Family to Bombay.—Captain M'CLUER and his People never more seen or heard
 of.—Captain WILSON arrives at Bombay—is informed of three Pelew Women
 living there—pays them a Visit—receives a Letter concerning them.—Captain
 WEDGEBOROUGH takes Measures for conveying them to their Native Country.—
 They embark on board Captain WILSON's Ship, under the immediate Command
 of Lieutenant SNOOK, for China—a Vessel is purchased there by the Honourable
 Company's Supra cargoes, in which they are sent Home, under the Care of Lieutenant
 SNOOK—arrive in perfect Health—their Reception, with an Account of the State of the
 Islands and of two Ships that had visited them.—Lieutenant SNOOK returns to Macao.
 Captain TUCKER of the Bombay Marine, on his Way in 1802, makes the Pelew
 Islands.—Four Canoes come alongside his Vessel; in one of them an Englishman,
 one of had Four who been some time residing on the Island.—Conclusion. 53

A VOCABULARY of the Pelew Language. - - - - - 65

DIRECTIONS TO THE BINDER.

Portrait of Captain Wilson,	-	-	-	-	-	-	to front the Title page.
The Chart,	-	-	-	-	-	-	the Introduction.
The first interview between Captain Wilson and the King of Pelew,							page 36
Abba Thulle,	-	-	-	-	-	-	38
View of the Causeway and Landing Place,	-	-	-	-	-	-	68
Plate No. I. Ornaments,	-	-	-	-	-	-	68
View of the Town of Pelew and Place of Council,	-	-	-	-	-	-	70
View of the Cove and Tents,	-	-	-	-	-	-	86
Plate No. II. Ornaments,	-	-	-	-	-	-	117
No. III. Ornaments,	-	-	-	-	-	-	119
Ludee one of the Wives of Abba Thulle,	-	-	-	-	-	-	125
Plate No. IV. Ornaments,	-	-	-	-	-	-	149
Plan of Englishman's Harhour,	-	-	-	-	-	-	156
The Oroolong on the Morning of Departure,	-	-	-	-	-	-	170
The Oroolong passing the Reef,	-	-	-	-	-	-	173
Views of the Land,	-	-	-	-	-	-	192
Plate No. V. Ornaments,	-	-	-	-	-	-	207
No. VI. ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	209
No. VII. ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	222
Prince Lee Boo,	-	-	-	-	-	-	233

SUPPLEMENT.

Side View of the Pyc a ra muckitee,	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
End View of Ditto,	-	-	-	-	-	-	21

AN
ACCOUNT
OF THE
PELEW ISLANDS.

CHAPTER I.

*Departure of the ANTELOPE from Macao.—List of the Ship's Company.
—Route and Transactions prior to the Loss of the Vessel.*

THE ANTELOPE, a packet of near 300 tons burthen, in the service of the Honourable ENGLISH EAST INDIA Company, under the command of Captain HENRY WILSON, having arrived at Macao in the month of June 1783, the Captain received orders from the Company's supercargoes to refit his ship with all possible speed; which being completed, on Sunday the 20th of July, about eleven o'clock in the forenoon, he received his dispatches, and the ship being ready for sea, he took leave of the Council; and about half past three o'clock went on board, accompanied by Messrs. BROWN, LANE, BRUCE, and PEACH, as also Mr. MORGAN, surgeon; and after the Captain had paid the sixteen Chinese men (with which they had been allowed to augment their ship's company) the advance money usual on these occasions, they weighed anchor, and their friends went on shore, whom they saluted at going away with nine guns. The weather becoming unsettled and hazy, at nine o'clock in the evening they anchored in seven fathom water.—As in the course of this narrative we shall find the ship's

1783.
J U N E.

J U L Y.
Sunday 20.

1783. company at times collectively and separately engaged, it will not be
J U L Y. improper at the outset to mention the names of the Europeans who
were in the ANTELOPE, with their particular distinction and situation
on board.

<i>Names.</i>	<i>Stations.</i>
HENRY WILSON, - -	Commander.
PHILIP BENDER,* - -	Chief Mate.
PETER BARKER, - -	Second Mate.
JOHN CUMMIN, - - -	Third Mate.
JOHN SHARP, - - -	Surgeon.
ARTHUR WILLIAM DEVIS, -	Passenger.
JOHN BLANCH, - - -	Gunner.
WILLIAM HARVEY, - -	Boatswain.
JOHN POLKINGHORN, -	Carpenter.
JOHN MEALE, - - -	Cooper and Steward.
RICHARD JENKINS, - -	Carpenter's Mate.
JAMES SWIFT, - - -	Cook.
RICHARD SHARP, - -	Midshipman.
HENRY WILSON, Junior, -	Ditto, son to the Captain.
JOHN WEDGEBOUGH, - -	{ Two youths from Christ's Hos- pital, apprentices, and acting as midshipmen.
ROBERT WHITE, - - -	
ALBERT PIERSON, - -	Quarter Master.
GODFREY MINKS,* - -	Ditto.
THOMAS DULTON, - -	Captain's Steward.
JOHN COOPER, - - -	Seaman.
WILLIAM ROBERTS, - -	Ditto.
JAMES DUNCAN, - - -	Ditto.
MATTHIAS WILSON, - -	Ditto, brother to the Captain.
NICHOLAS TYACKE, - -	Ditto.
JAMES BLUITT, - - -	Ditto.
THOMAS WILLSON,* - -	Ditto.

* The names thus marked, are the only men at this time known with certainty to be dead.

THE PELEW ISLANDS.

3

<i>Names.</i>		<i>Stations.</i>	1783. J U L Y.
WILLIAM STEWART,	-	Seaman.	
MADAN BLANCHARD,	-	Ditto.	
THOMAS WHITFIELD,	-	Ditto.	
WILLIAM COBBLEDICK,	-	Ditto.	
ZACHARIAH ALLEN,	-	Ditto.	
THOMAS CASTLES,	-	Ditto.	
DEDRICK WINDLER,	-	Ditto.	
THOMAS ROSE,*	-	{ Linguist, a native of Bengal, calling himself a Portuguese.	

At five o'clock in the morning they again weighed anchor, and set sail, having a fine breeze from the E. N. E. and between six and seven o'clock their pilot left them. About nine o'clock, being got to some distance from the land, they met with a very high sea, which obliged them to lay to, in order to secure their cattle, and other live stock, as also their anchors, cables, and harbour-rigging. About eleven o'clock they made sail again, and, by a very good observation, at noon, were in latitude 20° 28' north; at the same time could just see the land bearing north, at the distance of about eleven leagues, as near as they could judge, the weather being rather hazy. In the afternoon the lashings of the booms broke, and they fell to leeward, which obliged them to keep the ship before the wind until they were replaced and secured, which having done, they resumed their course. In the evening, observing it to lighten very strongly from the southward, they close reefed their topsails, expecting it to blow from that quarter.

Next day the weather continued moderate but cloudy; and they had a great sea from the eastward, which made the ship labour, so as to oblige them to pump every two hours. The boatswain and carpenter were both taken ill in the night with a cold and a slight fever. In the afternoon a sail was seen to the S. E. which they took to be a Portuguese vessel bound to Macao. The wind veered round to the southward this day; no observation of latitude.

The wind southerly, with cloudy weather and some light squalls

Wednesday
23.

1783. and rain. They noticed this forenoon several rippings in the water, as
J u l y. if in a tide or current; the sea was somewhat fallen, and the ship
made less water. No observation of latitude this day, the sun being
in their zenith.

Thursday 24. The weather was very squally, with rain and a great swell. The
boatswain and carpenter were much recovered, so as to be able to go
about their duty, in securing the ports and preparing the ship for bad
weather. By an indifferent observation at noon, they found them-
selves in latitude $19^{\circ} 29'$ north.

Friday 25. The weather continued very dark and cloudy, with thunder, light-
ning, and hard rain, so that the ship was in a manner deluged, and
every one wet and uncomfortable. About three o'clock in the after-
noon they saw the appearance of land from the deck, being the Bashee
Islands, bearing from S. E. to E. N. E. At six o'clock the northernmost
island bore N. E. by E. At night the weather being but indifferent
and hazy, so that they could not keep sight of the land, they shortened
sail and lay to till the morning.

Saturday 26. At day-break they again saw the land to leeward of them, being
the same they had seen the night before; from this circumstance they
concluded there was no current; and as soon as the light opened a
little more upon them, they made sail and bore away before the wind,
to go round the northernmost island, which they did at about four or
five miles distance. The weather being hazy when they first saw the
land, they had but a very imperfect view of the islands. The first
appeared to be long, and tolerably even. The second was likewise
long, of a pretty equal height, except in two or three places, where it
seemed to rise into hills: near the middle of it was one very remark-
able, from its being in shape like a China or Tartar woman's hat.
The third island shewed like two rugged-topped mountains, joined
together by low land. The fourth was a high, large, double-peaked
rock, appearing to have little soil or wood upon it. The fifth was
very high and uneven, devoid of wood, except a few green bushes
towards its summit. There were no signs of inhabitants upon any of
these islands, and the weather being squally, our people soon lost

sight of them: at noon they were in latitude $21^{\circ} 14'$ north, by observation, when, having run about fifteen leagues to the eastward of the islands, they hauled up more to the southward, in hopes to get into smoother water, and better weather than they had hitherto met with since leaving Macao. Soon after noon, the man at the mast-head discovered the foretop-mast to be sprung; they immediately took in the sails, and got down the topgallant-mast, and prepared to get down the top-mast, but were obliged to desist on account of the weather, until the morning, when it proving fair, with tolerably smooth water, all hands went busily to work to get up a new foretop-mast, and to dry and air the ship, as also to secure what cattle and stock remained, much having perished in the rains and bad weather. The next morning also being fine and fair, this opportunity was embraced to open the ports, and wash and cleanse the ship below, as well as to overhaul and clean their small arms, and give the officers instructions for the voyage. In the evening there was very hard rain, with variable winds.

But the succeeding day, the wind being favourable, gave them an opportunity of examining and drying some of their provision, particularly some Chinese hams and dry fish, which constituted part of their victualling, and had got damp in the excessive rains. They saw a great quantity of fish swimming about the ship, but could not catch any, as they would not take the baits. No rains during the last twenty-four hours, but the next morning the weather became overcast, and they were again visited with rain in the evening, which continued very hard all night and the succeeding day, with variable winds, so that they made very little progress on their voyage. The next morning was more moderate, and towards noon the weather cleared up, and they got an observation, by which they found their latitude was $16^{\circ} 25'$ north. In the afternoon it fell calm, which gave them the means of trying the current, which they found to set to the E. N. E. at the rate of half a mile an hour. In the evening Captain WILSON exercised some of the Chinese men with rowing in the jolly-boat for an hour or two, to teach them to use an oar when needful. The following

1783.
J U L Y.

Sunday 27.

Monday 28.

Tuesday 29.

Wednesday
30.

Thursday 31.

AUGUST.
Friday 1.

1783.
AUGUST.
Saturday 2. day being fair, and the wind moderate, all were again employed in clearing and cleaning the ship and setting up the rigging. In the afternoon they had an observation for the longitude, by the distance of the sun and moon, by which they found themselves in 126 degrees and a half east of Greenwich. The following morning being also fair, divine service was performed upon deck; a ceremony never omitted on Sundays when the weather would allow of it. In the afternoon they got another observation for the longitude, which confirmed that
- Sunday 3. taken the preceding day. At night they met with fresh gales of wind, squally weather, and much rain, which continued most part of the
- Monday 4. next day; towards the evening of which they saw numbers of birds and fish, likewise some drifts of pieces of wood or bamboo, they therefore altered their course more to the southward, and went under an
- Tuesday 5. easy sail, keeping a good look out, until morning, when it being very tempestuous they brought to, and handed their topsails, which before had been close reefed. The weather continued to blow a storm till
- Wednesday 6. about mid-day of the 7th, during which time they could show but very little sail, being obliged to lay to under the storm stay-sails; the storm then abating, and the weather clearing up, they got an observation for the latitude, by which they found themselves in 10° 16' north. In the afternoon the wind was southerly, with fresh gales, but
- Thursday 7. dry, so that they were able the following morning to clean between decks, and also to fumigate the ship with gunpowder. The cattle had all perished in the last storm, except one bullock; the she-goat also, having kidded in this bad weather, died together with her young. In the afternoon the weather became more moderate, so that they were
- Friday 8. able to make sail and to proceed on their voyage; and the next day the weather was so fine they were enabled to open their ports to air and dry the ship below, as also again to examine their provision and stores, and get every thing into order. They were now proceeding cheerfully on their voyage, fondly flattering themselves that the adverse weather, and the anxieties it had awakened, were all at an end, when they were suddenly overwhelmed with those misfortunes which are related in the following narrative.
- Saturday 9.

CHAPTER II.

Loss of the ANTELOPE, and the immediate Distresses arising from the Accident.

THE wind having freshened after midnight, the sky became overcast, with much lightning, thunder, and rain. Mr. BENDER, the chief mate, having the watch upon deck, had lowered the top-sails, and was going to reef them with the people upon duty; judging from the thunder that the weather would break and clear up, and only prove a slight squall, he did not think it necessary to call the hands out, or acquaint the Captain, who had only quitted the deck at twelve o'clock. The people being upon the yards reefing the sails, the man who was on the look-out called *Breakers!* but so short was the notice, that the call of *breakers* had scarce reached the officer upon deck before the ship struck. The horror and dismay this unhappy event threw every body into was dreadful; the Captain, and all those who were below in their beds, sprang upon deck in an instant, anxious to know the cause of this sudden shock to the ship, and the confusion above; a moment convinced them of their distressed situation; the *breakers* along-side, through which the rocks made their appearance, presented the most dreadful scene, and left no room for doubt. The ship taking a heel, in less than an hour filled with water as high as the lower deck hatchways. During this tremendous interval, the people thronged round the Captain, and earnestly requested to be directed what to do, beseeching him to give orders, and they would immediately execute them. Orders were in consequence instantly given to secure the gunpowder, ammunition, and small arms, and that the bread, and such other provision as would spoil by wet, should be brought upon deck and secured by some covering from the rain; while others were directed to cut away the mizen-mast, the main and foretop-mast, and

1783.
AUGUST.
Sunday 10.

1783.
AUGUST.

lower yards, to ease the ship and prevent her oversetting, of which they thought there was some hazard, and that every thing should be done to preserve her as long as possible (the sails having all been clewed up as soon as the ship struck). The boats were hoisted out, and filled with provision and water, together with a compass in each, some small arms, and ammunition; and two men were placed in each boat, with directions to keep them under the lee of the ship, and be careful they were not staved, and to be ready to receive their shipmates in case the vessel should break to pieces by the dashing of the waves, and the violence of the wind, it then blowing a storm. Every thing that could be thought expedient in so distressful and trying an occasion, was executed with a readiness and obedience hardly ever exceeded. The people all now assembled aft, the quarter-deck laying highest out of the water, the quarter-boards afforded some little shelter from the sea and rain; here, after contemplating a few moments their wretched situation, the Captain endeavoured to revive their drooping spirits, which began to sink through anxiety and fatigue, by reminding them that shipwreck was a misfortune to which those who navigate the ocean were always liable; that their situation indeed was more difficult, from happening in an unknown and unfrequented sea, but that this consideration should rouse their most active attention, as much must depend on themselves to be extricated from their distress; that when these misfortunes happened, they were often rendered more dreadful than they otherwise would be by the despair and disagreement of the crew; to avoid which, it was strongly recommended to every individual not to drink any spirituous liquor. A ready consent was given to this advice; but they being all wet, and fatigued with excessive labour, it was thought advisable to take some refreshment, and therefore a glass of wine and some biscuit was given to each person; after eating, a second glass of wine was given them, and they now waited with the utmost anxiety the return of day, in hope of seeing land, for as yet they had not discovered any; the third mate and one of the quarter-masters *only*, in the momentary interval of a dreadful flash of lightning, imagined they had seen the appearance of land

ahead of the ship. During these anxious moments, they endeavoured to console and cheer one another, and each was advised to clothe and prepare himself to quit the ship when necessity should make that step inevitable; and herein the utmost good order and regularity was observed, not a man offering to take any thing but what truly belonged to himself, nor did any one of them either ask for, or attempt to take a dram, or complain of the negligence or misconduct of the watch or any particular person. The dawn of day discovered to their view a small island to the southward, about three or four leagues distant, and soon after some other islands were seen to the eastward. They now felt apprehensive on account of the inhabitants, to whose dispositions they were strangers; however, after manning the boats, and loading them in the best manner they could for the general good, such of the crew as departed from the ship under the care of Mr. BENDER, were earnestly requested to endeavour to obtain a friendly intercourse with the inhabitants if they found any, and carefully to avoid any disagreement unless reduced to the last necessity, as the fate of all might depend upon the first interview. As soon as the boats were gone, those who remained went immediately to work to get the booms overboard, in order to make a raft to secure themselves, as the ANTELOPE was hourly expected to go to pieces, and the utmost disquietude was entertained for the safety of the boats, not only on account of the natives, but also of the weather, it continuing to blow very hard.—In the afternoon they perceived with inexpressible joy the boats coming off; a sight the more welcome, as they were fearful from their long stay, they had met with some disaster, either from the inhabitants, or the storm; they were however happily relieved from this anxiety by their getting safe to the ship about four o'clock, having left the stores and five men on shore. They brought the welcome news that there was no appearance of inhabitants on the island where they had landed; that they had found a secure harbour well sheltered from the weather, and also some fresh water. Every one now pursued his labour with renovated spirits to complete the raft, which was in great forwardness when the boats returned; this being completed, they took a second

1783.
AUGUST.

1783.
AUGUST. refreshment of bread and wine, each individual having strictly conformed to the promise made to Captain WILSON, not to drink any strong liquor. We must not omit here mentioning a melancholy accident which happened among the events of this disastrous morning; soon after day-break the mizen-mast being found near the ship's stern, and some of the rigging entangled in the mizen-chains, GODFREY MINKS went to cut it adrift, in doing this he unfortunately slipped and fell overboard, and although the boats, which were not then gone, went instantly to his assistance, he was unfortunately drowned, owing, as was supposed, to having incumbered himself with too many clothes, when he prepared himself, as before related, to be ready to quit the ship.

The raft being now completed, was loaded with as much provision and stores as it could carry, consistently with the safety of the people who were to go on it. The pinnace and jolly-boat were likewise filled with provision, ammunition, and small arms, in which was placed their greatest security. The people being still anxiously employed in saving whatever they could, and the ship beginning to have a little motion from the rising of the tide, there was great apprehension that the main-mast would fall over the side, in which case it must have dropped on the raft, and, by destroying it, have rendered all their labours fruitless. The raft and pinnace being ready to depart, and the evening advancing, the boatswain was desired to go into the ship, and wind his call, in order to alarm those who were busily employed below (and whom Captain WILSON had repeatedly intreated to desist) to go into the boats and raft, that they might endeavour to get on shore before night, and secure what they had already got out of the ship. And here it may be worth while to notice the great care and attention of the carpenter, who was so intent on saving what tools and stores he could, that he remained below after the pinnace and raft had departed, and Captain WILSON was obliged to compel him to go into the jolly-boat, so anxious was he to provide and take with him whatever he thought might contribute to their future relief.

Thus with aching hearts, and deep melancholy, they quitted the ANTELOPE, totally ignorant of their future destiny. The pinnace,

with some of the stoutest of the ship's crew took the raft in tow; the jolly-boat also assisted, by towing the pinnace till they had cleared the reef; after which, being too heavily laden to be of much further aid, those in the pinnace cast loose their rope, and the jolly-boat proceeded alone to the shore, where they arrived about eight o'clock at night, and found their companions who had been left in the morning. These few men had not been idle, or unmindful of their fellow-sufferers; having employed themselves in clearing away a spot of ground, and erecting a small tent with a sail, in readiness for their reception. The situation both of those on the raft, as well as those in the pinnace, was truly dreadful till they had cleared the reef (which was more than half an hour); by the great surf and spray of the sea, the pinnace and raft were often out of sight of each other; those on the latter were obliged to tie themselves, and cling to it with all their strength, to prevent being washed off; and the shrieks of the Chinese, less inured to the perils of an element they were then conflicting with, did not a little aggravate the horror of the scene.

Having cleared the reef, and got into the channel which flows between that and the islands, they found themselves in deep water, and a less disturbed sea; they hoisted the sails of the pinnace, and got on; but as they approached the land, perceiving a strong current, which set them much to leeward of the island where they had left the stores and people in the morning, they dropped their sails and rowed. They found the current still much stronger as they got nearer the shore, and though every man exerted his utmost strength, they still continued to drop to leeward. Feeling now their inability to resist the current, and the strength of the rowers being almost exhausted, it was judged for the safety of all, that the pinnace should take the people from off the raft, and bring the raft to a grapnel during the night. These additional men from the raft double banked the oars of the pinnace, and relieved the rowers, but at the same time they so crowded her, that she could barely keep above water, being then close under a rocky coast, in about sixteen fathom water (as they afterwards better knew). They were only able to advance slowly; but as they

1783.
AUGUST.

1783.
AUGUST. drew nearer to the island whither the others were gone before, the jolly-boat having unladen her cargo, Captain WILSON with four people, was returning in her, to lighten the raft and pinnace, and give them full assistance, and it being dark, hailed the pinnace at a distance. Whether it was from the great fatigue the people had sustained while on the raft, or from their voice and spirits being exhausted, or from the sudden joy of perceiving they were so near again to their comrades, but the halloo was answered in so shrill and unaccustomed a manner, that those who were in the jolly-boat, who had previously heard the paddling of oars, supposed they were natives; as the people who had remained on shore in the morning with the stores, had discovered, after the boats had left them, traces of some people having been lately upon the island, by seeing places where there had been fires, with some fish bones and pieces of cocoa-nut shells scattered about, which had not the appearance of having lain long there: these circumstances inducing the jolly-boat's crew to conclude, that the return of the halloo came from a party of the natives, they precipitately returned back into the cove. The pinnace arriving soon after, all these alarms were dissipated, and an universal joy spread itself over every countenance on seeing one another again on dry land. They shook hands together with the utmost cordiality, every one feeling those emotions that could ill be expressed by the most forcible language. They got part of a cheese, some biscuit, and a little water, for their supper; and by discharging a pistol, loaded with powder, into some match which they picked loose to serve as tinder, they kindled a fire in the cove, where they dried their clothes, which were thoroughly wet, and slept on the ground alternately, under the covering of the tent which had been raised. The night proved very uncomfortable on many accounts; the rain and wind were heavy, and the distress of their situation not a little increased by the fear of the ship going to pieces, from the tempestuous weather, before they should be able to save from her such necessaries as might be useful to them. They hauled their boats on shore, and set a watch, lest they might happen to be surprised by any of the natives.

The constant perspiration the people had been in, added to their being perpetually wet with the salt water, had produced an irritation on their skins, which, with the added friction of their clothes from severe labour, had excoriated them in a manner to make them most miserably sore. At dawn of day both the pinnace and jolly-boat were sent to the raft, to try and bring it up; but the wind blowing very hard, they were afraid to attempt moving it; they were, however, fortunate enough to get the remainder of the provision and sails from it, and returned about noon.

The weather proving more moderate in the afternoon, the boats were sent to the wreck to bring away some rice, and other provision, as also to procure what necessities they could for the people, who, as we have already said, stood in great need of them.

Those who remained on shore were employed in drying their powder, and cleaning and fitting their arms for use, in case of need; and as the boats did not return till ten o'clock in the evening, it spread amongst their companions much alarm for their safety, as the night came on with very heavy weather; nor indeed were their spirits rendered tranquil by their arrival, for the chief mate and crew, who returned with the pinnace, brought the melancholy intelligence, that they did not conceive, from the badness of the weather, that the ship could hold together till morning, as she was beginning to part, the *bends* or *wales* being started out of their places. The ideas which had been fondly nursed, that when a calm succeeded there was a possibility she might be floated and repaired, so as to return to Macao, or some part of China, were by this account totally extinguished. The prospect now darkened round them, fear pictured strongly every danger, and hope could hardly find an inlet through which one ray of consolation might shoot. They knew nothing of the inhabitants of that country were fate had thrown them; ignorant of their manners and dispositions, as well as of the hostile scenes they might have to encounter for their safety; they found themselves, by this sudden accident, cut off at once from the rest of the world, with little probability of their ever again getting away. Each individual threw back

1783.
AUGUST.
Monday 11.

1783.
AUGUST. his remembrance to some dear object that affection had rivetted to his heart, who might be in vain looking out anxiously for the return of the father, the husband, or the friend, whom there was scarcely the most distant chance of their ever seeing any more. These reflections did not contribute to make the night comfortable; the weather was far more tempestuous than in the preceding one; but the clothes which the people had procured from the wreck proved a great comfort to them all, who were thereby enabled to have a change.

CHAPTER III.

First Appearance of the Natives.—The curious and friendly Interview between them and the English.—Captain WILSON's Brother sent to the King of PELEW, the King's Brother remaining with our People.

AT day-break, as it blew exceedingly hard, so that the boats could not venture to sea, every one went to work, to dry the stores and provisions between the showers; and many were busied to form better tents with such materials as they had saved. About eight o'clock in the morning Captain WILSON and TOM ROSE being on the beach collecting water which dropped from the rocks, the people who were employed in clearing away the ground, in the wood behind them, gave notice that some of the natives were approaching, as they perceived a canoe coming round the point into the bay; this gave so much alarm that the people all flew to the arms; however, as there were only two canoes, and those having but few men in them, the people were desired to remain still, and out of sight, until they should perceive what reception the Captain and TOM ROSE met with, whom they were convinced the natives had discovered, as they conversed together, and kept stedfastly looking towards that part of the shore where they were; our people were desired to be prepared for the worst, but by no means to appear for the present, or shew any signs of distrust when they did, unless the behaviour of the natives to them should render it absolutely necessary. In this short interval of time the canoes had advanced cautiously towards the shore, where they stood, when Captain WILSON desired TOM ROSE to speak to them in the Malay language, which they did not seem to understand, but stopped their canoes; yet soon after one of them spoke in the Malay tongue, and asked who they were? and whether they were friends or enemies? To these questions TOM ROSE was directed to reply, "That they were unfortunate

1783.
AUGUST.
Tuesday 11.

1753.
AUGUST.

“Englishmen, who had lost their ship upon the reef, and had saved their lives, and were their friends.” Upon this they spoke a few words together (which was since supposed to have been the Malay man explaining to them what had been said); and presently they stepped out of the canoes into the water, and came towards the shore, on which Captain WILSON waded into the water to meet them, and embracing them in a friendly manner, conducted them to the shore, and introduced them to his officers and unfortunate companions; they were eight in number, two of whom, it was afterwards known, were brothers to the king. They left one man in each canoe; and, as they were coming into the cove, seemed to look round with great watchfulness, as if fearful of being betrayed; nor would they seat themselves near the tents, but kept close to the beach, that in case of danger they might easily regain their canoes. Our people now going to breakfast, they were presented with some tea, and some sweet biscuits, made at China, of which two or three jars had been saved. Only Captain WILSON, and one or two more, with TOM ROSE the interpreter, breakfasted with them; for, as they would probably have entertained doubts of our people, had the English surrounded them to gratify curiosity, they might, from their apprehensions, have hastily departed. In the little conversation which during breakfast could be obtained, a wish was expressed to the Malay they brought with them, of knowing by what event he chanced to be there. This fellow, beside his own and the Pelew language, spoke a little Dutch, and some words of English: he gave the following account of himself,* viz.—That he commanded a trading vessel belonging to a China-man at Ternate, had been on a trading voyage to Amboyna and Bantam, and had been cast away, about ten months before, on an island to the southward, which was within sight of where he then was; that he escaped from thence to Pelew, and had been kindly received by the king, who he told them, was a very good man, and that his people also were courteous.

He further acquainted them, that a canoe having been out fishing,

* The future conduct and behaviour of this Malay gave reason to suspect there was little truth in the account he gave of himself.

had seen the ship's mast lying down; and that the king being informed of it, sent off these two canocs, at four o'clock that morning, to inquire what was become of the people; that they knowing well this harbour, had come to it first, being a place where the canocs, when fishing, often shelter themselves in hard weather.—They sat about an hour with Captain WILSON, tasted the tea, but seemed to like better the biscuits, and appeared now to feel themselves relieved from every apprehension. They wished that one of our people might be sent in their canoes to the Rupack, or king, that he might see what sort of people they were; which was agreed to by Captain WILSON, who, after breakfast was ended, introduced to them several of his officers; these, as they came up, shook hands with the natives, who being informed by the Malay that this was the mode of salutation amongst the English, they went to every man present, and took him by the hand, nor ever after omitted this token of regard, as often as they met our countrymen.

It often pleases Providence, in the most trying hours of difficulty and distress, to throw open some unlooked-for source of consolation to the spirits of the unfortunate!—It was a singular accident, that Captain REES of the Northumberland should, at Macao, have recommended to Captain WILSON, TOM ROSE as a servant, who spoke the Malay language perfectly well.

It was still a more singular circumstance, that a tempest should have thrown a Malay on this spot, who had as a stranger been noticed and favoured by the king, and having been near a year on the island previous to the loss of the ANTELOPE, was become acquainted with the language of the country; by this extraordinary event both the English and the inhabitants of Pelew had each an interpreter who could converse freely together in the Malay tongue, and TOM ROSE speaking English, an easy intercourse was immediately opened on both sides, and all those impediments removed at once, which would have arisen among people who had no means of conveying their thoughts to one another by language, but must have trusted to signs and gestures, which, to those born in climates so remotely separated, might have given rise to a thousand misconceptions.—The natives perceiving

1783. the boats preparing to be launched, imagined it was for departure;
 AUGUST. but being told that our men were only going off to the wreck to fetch more stores and necessaries on shore, they said they would send one of their people with them, to prevent any canoes from molesting them.

The natives were of a deep copper colour, perfectly naked, having no kind of covering whatsoever; their skins very soft and glossy, owing, as was known afterwards, to the external use of cocoa-nut oil. Each chief had in his hand a basket of beetle-nut, and a bamboo,* finely polished and inlaid at each end, in which they carried their chinam; this is coral burnt to a lime, which they shake out through one end of the bamboo where they carry it, on the leaf of the beetle-nut, before they chew it, to render it more useful, or palatable. It was observed that all their teeth were black,† and that the beetle-nut and chinam, of which they had always a quid in their mouths, rendered the saliva red, which, together with their black teeth, gave their mouths a very disgusting appearance.—They were of a middling stature, very straight and muscular, their limbs well formed, and had a particular majestic manner in walking; but their legs, from a little above their ancles to the middle of their thighs, were tattooed so very thick, as to appear dyed of a far deeper colour than their skin: their hair was of a fine black, long, and rolled up behind in a simple manner close to the back of their heads, and appeared both neat and becoming.—None of them, except the younger of the king's two brothers, had a beard;‡ and it was afterwards observed, in the course of a longer acquaintance with them, that they in general plucked out their beards by the root; a very few only, who had strong thick beards, cherished them and let them grow.—As they now seemed to feel no longer any restraint, they were conducted round the cove; the ground was as yet but slightly

* This bamboo is sometimes six feet in length; the colour is originally yellow, but by burying it for sometime in the mud, and afterwards rubbing it with a rough leaf and oil, it becomes black with a fine polish.

† Both sexes black their teeth at the age of six or seven years, with a particular gum, and refresh the colour from time to time.

‡ The beard is worn at pleasure, being considered as no mark of distinction.

and partially cleared much broken shells and rock, together with thorny plants and shrubs remaining over it, nor could our people help being surprised at seeing them, barefooted as they were, walk over all this rough way as perfectly at ease as if it had been the smoothest ground. But if the uncommon appearance of the natives of Pelew excited surprise in the English, their appearance, in return, awakened in their visitors a far greater degree of astonishment.—Our countrymen, during all the time they remained in these islands, were perfectly convinced, that the inhabitants had never before seen a white man, it was therefore little to be wondered that they viewed them as a new and a very extraordinary race of beings: all they observed, and all they touched, made them exclaim *weel! weel!* and sometimes *weel a trecoy!* which the Malay informed them was a declaration of being well pleased.—They began with stroking the bodies and arms of the English, or rather their waistcoats and coat sleeves, as if they doubted whether the garment and the man were not of the same substance; but were told by the Malay, that the English in their own climate being exposed to far greater cold, were accustomed always to be covered, and had coverings of different kinds to put on as occasion required, so that they could be always dry and warm. Our people plainly perceived, by the gestures of the Malay and the natives, that this was what they were conversing about; nor could they avoid observing, by the countenances of the latter, the quickness with which they seemed to comprehend whatever information the Malay gave them. The next thing they noticed was our people's hands, and the blue veins of their wrists; and they probably considered the white skin of the hands and face as artificial, and the veins as the English manner of tatooing, for they immediately requested, that the jacket-sleeves of the men might be drawn up, to see if their arms were of the same colour as their hands and faces: satisfied in this particular, they expressed a further wish to see their bodies; upon which some of the men opened their bosoms, and gave them to understand that all the rest of their body was of the same colour. They seemed much astonished at finding hair on their breasts, it being considered by them as a great

1783.
AUGUST.

1783.
AUGUST. mark of indelicacy, insomuch that they eradicate it from every part of the body in both sexes.

They afterwards walked about, testifying great curiosity, but at the same time expressing a fear that they intruded too much. As they had come on shore unarmed, this consideration induced Captain WILSON, before he shewed them the tents, to order that all the fire arms should be put out of sight, by covering them with a sail, that the mutual confidence, which had so happily sprung up on both sides, might not be chilled, or overshadowed by the slightest mistrust; but this well-conceived intention was frustrated by an accident.—As our people were conducting them to the tents, close by the entrance, one of the natives picked up a bullet, which had been casually dropped on the ground, and immediately expressed his surprise, that a substance so small to the eye should be so very ponderous to the touch; he shewed it directly to the Malay, who described to him the use of it, and seemed to be expatiating on the nature of fire-arms, for when he had done he wished that one of our muskets might be shewn them, that they might better comprehend their power and use.

Our people had in the tents two dogs, who were confined close to the place where their arms were deposited; one of them was a large Newfoundlander, who had been brought up at sea from a puppy, the other a spaniel; the Newfoundland dog had been the favourite of every one on board, being a most excellent guard, and had been taught during the voyage an infinite number of tricks, by which he afforded so much amusement to the whole crew, that there was not a sailor belonging to the ANTELOPE who would not have risked his life for the dog. On entering the tent with their new friends, one of our people went before to the dogs, to see they were tied up, and to prevent any surprise to their visitors: no sooner had they entered the tent, than the two dogs set up a most violent barking, and the natives a noise but little less loud; our people scarcely at first knew whether it arose from fear, or was expressive of astonishment; they ran in and out of the tent, and appeared to wish they might be made to bark again; but the Malay soon explained this to be the effects of joy and surprise,

these animals being the first of the kind they had ever seen, they having no quadrupeds of any species on these islands, except a very few gray rats* in the woods.—It was agreed on by Captain WILSON and his people, that the wish which the natives had expressed respecting the sending one of them to Pelew that the king might see what kind of beings white men were, should be complied with, and some difficulty arising who should be the person, the Captain requested his brother, Mr. MATTHIAS WILSON, to go, which request he readily complied with, and agreed to depart with them in their canoes.

1783.
AUGUST.

The jolly-boat went out of the cove this forenoon, but the badness of the weather obliged her to put back, as did also the canoe that was returning to the king, in which was Mr. M. WILSON, but about noon the canoe set out again, and proceeded on her voyage. Captain WILSON was much affected at brother's departure, but hoped the embassy might prove the means of alleviating their forlorn situation. He instructed his brother to inform the king who they were, to acquaint him with their misfortunes, and to solicit his friendship, as also his permission to build a vessel to carry them back to their own country. He sent by Mr. M. WILSON a present to the king of a small remnant of blue broad cloth, a canister of tea, a canister of sugar-candy, and a jar of rusk. The last article was added at the particular request of the king's two brothers, the younger of whom returned with Mr. M. WILSON.

The weather being rough, our people employed themselves in drying their clothes, and making their tents more commodious. The natives conducted our people to a well of fresh water; the path leading to this well lying across steep and rugged rocks rendered the track hazardous and difficult. RICHARD SHARP, a midshipman, a lad about fifteen, being on this duty, the natives took him in their arms when the path was rugged, and they were very careful in these places to assist the men, who returned with two jars filled.

* There are some wild cats, brought to them previous to the loss of the ANTELOPE, from an island called Ala-Cap, about 120 miles N. E. of this range.—This island is called Yap in the chart.

1783.
AUGUST.

One canoe and three men remained with our people, as did one of the king's brothers, called Raa Kook, commander in chief of the king's forces, and the Malay interpreter; they eat of some fowl stewed with bread, which was prepared for dinner, but would not eat some slices of ham which Captain WILSON had dressed for them, disliking the taste of salt, of which they had no knowledge. It continuing to rain and blow excessively hard all the afternoon, they could not go away, but passed the night with our people, and appeared to be perfectly easy and contented with their reception.

CHAPTER IV.

The Pinnace goes to the Ship, and finds it had been visited by some of the Natives.—The Behaviour of Raa Kook, the King's Brother, on being informed of it.—The friendly Conduet of this Chief whilst he remained alone with the English.—A Conneil held, and all the Casks of Liquor remaining in the ANTELOPE ordered to be staved.

THE wind and rain this night proved far heavier than any since the wreck; but at day-break it became more moderate, and the boatswain called all hands out to work by winding his pipe, the sound of which much pleased and surprised the natives. Raa Kook informed Captain WILSON, that his brother would not be able to return, on account of the weather.—About ten o'clock the pinnace was sent off to the ship; the people who remained on shore employed themselves in clearing the ground and drying their provision. The pinnace did not get back till after dark; their long stay awakened uneasiness; they brought word that some canoes had been at the ship, and had carried off iron and other things, and it was suspected that among these was the canoe and the three men that were left to attend the King's brother, they having put off soon after the pinnace, and, as our people thought, were only gone out to fish. They also reported, that it being low-water, the pinnace could not reach the ship, but the men were compelled to wade over part of the reef to get to her, and were now able to see her situation, having discovered that a large part of the rock had made its way through her bottom, and in two or three places appeared dry inside her hold, so that she remained fixed on the reef. They discovered that the natives had found their way to the cockpit, had rummaged the medicine chest, tasted several of the medicines, which being probably not very palatable, they had thrown out the contents, and

1783.
AUGUST.
Wednesday
13.

1783.
AUGUST. had carried off the bottles, so that nothing remained in the chest that could be of any further use. However, it fortunately happened, that Mr. SHARP, the surgeon, at the time he quitted the ship, conceiving he never should get back to her any more, had providentially brought away some of the most useful medicines.

When those who returned with the pinnace brought this intelligence, and had informed our people that these canoes were gone up to Pelew, Captain WILSON made this transaction known to Raa Kook, not so much as a matter of complaint, as to express to him his uneasiness for the consequences which might arise to the natives from their tasting or drinking such a variety of medicines. Raa Kook begged Captain WILSON would entertain no uneasiness whatever on their account; that if they suffered, it would be owing entirely to their own misconduct, for which he said he felt himself truly concerned. This conversation passing at supper, where the General and linguist were eating with our people, seemed greatly to disturb Raa Kook; his countenance fully described the indignation he felt at the treacherous behaviour of his own men, and asked, why our people did not shoot them? begging, that if they, or any others, should dare again to attempt plundering the vessel, they would, and he should take upon himself to justify their conduct to the King.—He this night slept in the same tent with our people, who all redoubled their attention to him, perfectly persuaded from the generosity of his behaviour, that the displeasure he had testified at this injustice done to the English, did not arise from any apprehension he felt in being at that moment absolutely in their power, but that his mind possessed so nice a sense of honour as to make him feel unhappy at what appeared to him to be a breach of hospitality in his countrymen; which he declared should be fully stated to the King, who would prevent its happening in future. This amiable chief (for amiable he seemed from first sight) shewed a perfect satisfaction with what our people could do for him; he endeavoured to accommodate himself to their manners, would sit at table as they did, instead of squatting on his hams; and this pleasing disposition of his induced every one to respect him as a man of an upright character, and such

they in truth found him to be in every transaction they afterwards had with him. 1783.
AUGUST.

At their first coming, the Malay, who was quite naked, had requested a pair of trowsers and a jacket, which were given him; and a pair of trowsers, together with an uniform coat, were at the same time presented to Raa Kook, who directly put them on, not a little pleased in appearing like his new friends, often looking at himself, and saying, "*Raa Kook Englees*;" but it was supposed he found the heat and confinement of dress very inconvenient, for after this visit he never wore them; and when Captain WILSON was at his house at Pelew, he perceived he had put them up carefully among what he deemed his valuables. He possessed naturally so unbounded a curiosity, that not the smallest circumstance which occurred escaped his notice; he wished to have an explanation of every thing he saw, to imitate whatever our people did, and to inquire into the principle and causes of all he observed brought about by them, lending his personal assistance in every thing that was doing, and even desired to aid the cook in blowing the fire.

Our people finding themselves now on a perfect good understanding with this friendly chief, did not hesitate to ask with freedom, by their interpreter, whatever their own curiosity suggested. Observing that he wore round his wrist a polished bone of some creature, in the form of a bracelet, and having noticed that his brother, who returned to Pelew with Mr. M. WILSON, had a similar ornament, they wished to know on what account it was worn. The Malay explained this to the General, who, through him, informed our people that it was a mark of great distinction, conferred by the King on his own family, and on officers of state, and commanders, and that he himself wore it, both as brother to the King, and as commander in chief of his army, both by sea and land. This new intelligence which our people had obtained, excited them still more to cultivate the friendship of a chief, who though so high both in rank and office, had with so much condescension and attentive politeness shewed himself attached to them.

The preceding evening, at supper, a proposition had been made by

1783.
AUGUST.

Captain WILSON to his officers, which, as it did not take place till this day, will more properly be introduced here; a proposition founded in the highest prudence and wisdom, and executed with such resolution and firmness of mind, that it reflects the greatest credit on the commander, as well as on the officers and men who served under him, and hath a just claim to be faithfully recorded. The day after the ANTELOPE was wrecked, when the pinnace had been sent aboard her, to secure whatever stores could be saved, the men having for many hours endured the severest toil, the chief officer thought proper to serve them out some strong liquor; but, as they were unable to find any thing to eat, their emptiness and hard fatigue had made the liquor operate on their heads, so that on their return back they were very noisy and elated; Captain WILSON therefore now submitted to his officers, whether it would not be advisable to stave all the liquor that remained aboard the vessel, lest our people, becoming inadvertently intoxicated, might be disposed to quarrel among themselves, or engage in disputes with the natives; or from another motive, equally important to the common safety, lest the natives themselves, having already found their way to the ship, might discover the strong liquors, which they would be tempted to drink of too freely, and, from never having before tasted of spirits, might grow infuriated, and induced to commit some outrage with our people, and thereby draw on a general contest and disunion. The officers universally approved the proposition, and desired Captain WILSON would the next morning make their wishes on this matter known to all the ship's company; which was done very early, at the time the boatswain called all hands to work. The Captain told them he had something to lay before them, in which their future welfare, nay perhaps their future preservation, was most materially involved; he then submitted to their judgment the measure upon which he and his officers had deliberated the preceding evening; urged the propriety of it to them in very forcible terms, as a step that would best authorize the hope of getting away from their present situation, and seeing once more their own country, and those who were dear to them; and endeavoured to convince them, that however

reluctantly they might yield to the proposition, yet he was satisfied that the understanding of every individual among them must, on reflection, perceive it was a measure absolutely necessary to be adopted. Upon which all the sailors, with the utmost unanimity, and with one voice, declared, that however they might suffer from the deprivation of the accustomed recruit of strong liquor, yet, being sensible that, having access to it, they might not at all times use it with discretion, they, to their lasting honour as men, gave their full assent to the captain's proposal, and said, they were ready to go immediately to the ship, and stave every vessel of liquor on board ; which, on this day, they conscientiously performed ; every cask was staved ; and so scrupulously did they execute their trust, that there was not a single man amongst them who would take, or taste a farewell glass of any liquor. Circumstanced as these poor fellows were, nothing but a long and well-trained discipline, and the real affection they bore their commander, could have produced the fortitude and steady firmness which they testified on this occasion ; and certainly nothing could more exhilarate the spirits of their officers, or more endear the men to them, than this conquest they shewed over themselves—What indeed was there not to be hoped from such a band of brave fellows, whom unanimity, affection, and mutual confidence, had united in one unremitting plan of exertion, for the preservation of the whole ! The intelligence of this business being so faithfully performed, was brought this evening by the officer who attended the men, and who came back with the pinnace after dark, as before mentioned, and was confirmed by all the others who assisted ; and if any thing could add to the satisfactory manner in which it had been executed, it was to perceive that, when they all sat down to supper, the event did not produce a single discontented countenance.

1783.
AUGUST.

CHAPTER V.

Arra Kooker, the King's Brother, returns from Pelew, and is soon after followed by Mr. MATTHIAS WILSON, who gives a very favourable Account of the Manner in which he had been received.—Regulations made by the English for establishing a nightly Guard.—The General and Arra Kooker informed of it.—They approve the Scheme, which is immediately put in Execution.—Some Character of Arra Kooker,

1783.
AUGUST.
Thursday 14.

THE next morning two canoes arrived with yams, ready boiled, and some cocoa-nuts, which were presented to Captain WILSON. In one of these vessels Arra Kooker, the King's brother, returned back, who brought with him one of the King's sons; Raa Kook went immediately to receive his nephew, and much conversation seemed to pass between them. Arra Kooker informed his brother, that three men had died of the things they had taken and drank out of the medicine chest; the General replied, that the English had told him this might be the consequence, and he was glad they had suffered for their bad conduct. The message which the King's son had brought from his father was delivered to the General, and from him interpreted to our people, through the Malay; the purport of it was, to bid the English welcome into his country, and to inform them that they had his full leave and permission to build a vessel on the island on which they then were, or that they might remove to, and build it on the island where he lived himself, and be under his own more immediate protection. This being communicated, he introduced the young Prince to all our people, and then walked about with him, and showed and explained to him every thing which he had made himself acquainted with relative to our manners. His nephew, who appeared to be about twenty-one, was as full of astonishment at what he saw, as the uncle himself had been

before ; and Raa Kook discovered no small degree of pleasure in perceiving the eager delight with which his young relation noticed every thing which his attention was directed to. 1783.
AUGUST.

Whilst this engaged the General and the Prince, our people were questioning Arra Kooker, with anxious concern, about Mr. M. WILSON, whom he had conveyed to Pelew, and whom they did not see return with him ; Arra Kooker assured them they would see him very soon ; that he had only been detained by the wind, and was actually on his way. He then described by signs and gestures (for he had a very particular turn for mimickry and humour) the apprehensions Mr. M. WILSON had been under when he was at Pelew, which he endeavoured to convince them he had very unnecessarily entertained. It was not long before our people were made happy by his safe return ; who had, as he told them, undergone no small degree of alarm, though it turned out to be more founded in imaginary fear than in any real danger.—He made a very favourable report of the people of Pelew, that they seemed to be friendly in their disposition, and had treated him with much civility and kindness :—The account of his expedition, as related to me by himself, was as follows :

“ When the canoe in which I went away came near the island
 “ where the King lived, a vast concourse of the natives ran out of their
 “ houses to see me come on shore ; the King’s brother, who accompa-
 “ nied me, took me by the hand, and conducted me from the landing-
 “ place up to the town, where there was a mat spread upon a square
 “ pavement, on which he by signs directed me to sit down. I obeyed,
 “ and in a little time the King appeared ; which being notified to me
 “ by his brother, I arose, and made my obeisance after the manner of
 “ eastern nations, lifting up my hands to my head, and inclining my
 “ body forward ; to which he did not seem to pay any attention.
 “ After this ceremony, I offered the King the presents my brother had
 “ sent by me, which he received in a very gracious manner.—His
 “ brother, Arra Kooker, now talked a good deal with him, which I
 “ conceived was to acquaint him with our disaster, and our numbers ;
 “ after which the King eat some of the sugar-candy, seemed to relish

1783. AUGUST. " it, and distributed a little of it to several of his chiefs, and then
 " directed all the things to be taken away and carried to his own
 " house ; which being done, he ordered refreshments to be brought,
 " which consisted of a cocoa-nut filled with warm water, and sweet-
 " ened with molosses ; after tasting it, he commanded a little boy
 " who was near him to climb a cocoa tree and gather fresh nuts, he
 " cleared one from the husks, and tasting the milk thereof, bade the
 " little boy present it to me, making signs to me to send it back when
 " I had drank ; he afterwards broke the nut in two, eat a little, and
 " returned it to me to eat of it.

" I now found myself surrounded by a vast concourse of both
 " sexes : much conversation took place between the King, his brother,
 " and the chiefs who were with him. As their eyes were repeatedly
 " directed to me, I concluded I was the subject of it. Taking off my
 " hat by accident, all who were present seemed struck with astonish-
 " ment, which I perceiving, unbuttoned my waistcoat, and took my
 " shoes from my feet, in order that they might see they were no part
 " of my body ; being of opinion, that at first sight of me, they enter-
 " tained a notion that my clothes constituted a part of my person ; for,
 " when undeceived in this, they came nearer to me, stroked me, and
 " put their hands into my bosom to feel my skin.

" It being now grown rather dark, the King, his brother, several
 " others, and myself, retired into a house, where there was a supper
 " brought in of yams boiled whole, on a stand or stool with a rim or
 " edge round it of three or four inches high : in a dish or wooden
 " bowl was a kind of pudding made also of yams boiled and beat
 " together, just as we mash potatoes, of which they put three or four
 " in a bowl or dish. They had likewise some shell-fish, but of what
 " kind I could not make out. They conducted me after supper to
 " another house * at some distance from the first, where I found at
 " least forty or fifty men and women ; I was led thither by a female,
 " who, when I had entered the house, made signs to me to sit or lie

* This is a public building, called a *Pye*, where strangers or natives retire when they please.

“ down on a mat that was spread, as I understood, on the floor for me ^{1783.}
 “ to sleep on. After the rest of the company had satisfied their ^{AUGUST.}
 “ curiosity by viewing me very accurately, they all went to sleep, and
 “ I laid myself down on the mat, drawing another mat over me, which
 “ I supposed was placed there for that purpose, resting my head on a
 “ block of wood, which serves the people here as a pillow. Unable to
 “ slumber, I lay perfectly still; and some considerable time after,
 “ when all seemed quiet, about eight men arose, and began to make
 “ two great fires at each end of the house (which was not divided by
 “ partitions, but formed one large habitation). This operation of
 “ theirs, I confess, alarmed me very much; indeed, I thought of no-
 “ thing less than that the natives were going to roast me, and that
 “ they had only laid themselves down that I might also drop asleep,
 “ and intended to seize me in that situation.—However, being sur-
 “ rounded by a danger which there was no possibility of escaping, I
 “ collected all my fortitude, and, recommending myself to the Supreme
 “ Disposer of all events, I expected every moment to meet my fate;
 “ when, to my great surprise, after sitting a little while and warming
 “ themselves, I perceived they all retired again to their mats, nor got
 “ up any more till day-break, when I arose and walked about, encir-
 “ cled by great numbers of men, women, and children. It was not
 “ long before the King’s brother joined me, and went with me to
 “ several houses, where I was entertained with yams, cocoa-nuts, and
 “ sweetmeats.—Being after this conducted to the King, I signified to
 “ him by gestures that I much wished to go back to my brother; he
 “ perfectly understood me, and explained to me by signs that the
 “ canoes could not go out, there being too much wind and sea. To
 “ describe the first he pointed up to the trees, and blew strongly with
 “ his mouth; and, to mark the too great force of the sea on the
 “ canoes, he joined his two hands together with the palms upwards,
 “ then lifted them up, and turned them the reverse way, to express to
 “ me that the canoes would overset.—The remainder of the day I
 “ spent in walking about the island, and observing its produce. I
 “ found it consisted chiefly of yams and cocoa-nuts; the former they

1783. "cultivate with great care in large plantations, in swampy watery
AUGUST. "ground, like the rice in India. The cocoa-nut trees grow very near
"to their houses, as does also the beetle-nut,* which they chew as
"tobacco." The favourable account brought by Mr. M. WILSON, and
the message which the King had so graciously sent to Captain WILSON
by his son, could not fail of giving spirits to all our people.

Captain WILSON dressed the King's son in a silk coat and a pair of
blue trowsers; he was a young man extremely well made, but had
lost his nose.† This might accidentally have been torn off by a spear
in battle, or it might have been the effect of a scrofulous habit, which
Mr. SHARP the surgeon found afterwards prevailed much among the
natives.

Before noon the two boats were sent off to the wreck, but the bad
weather compelled Mr. BARKER to come back with the jolly-boat. The
pinnacle returned before evening, with some iron, one bag of rice, and
sundry other stores. Our people brought intelligence that they found
upwards of twenty canoes busied about the vessel, and that some of
the natives had been very angry at having some iron and a cutlass,
which they had got out of her, taken from them. Raa Kook imme-
diately sent his brother and nephew off in a canoe, who returned at
night with the information that they had been totally driven away. So
assured were our people now of Raa Kook's friendship and protection,
though but three days acquainted with him, that even when separated
from the rest, and on the reef at the wreck, they ventured to dispute
with the natives, and obliged them to give up what they had taken.

Finding the numbers of natives who visited them at the island in-
crease, and having dried their powder and repaired their fire-arms,
our people thought their safety required that they should appoint a
regular guard every night, to be relieved every two hours. The ship's
company was divided into five guards, each guard having an officer
to give the watch-word, which was called and answered from the dif-
ferent posts every five minutes, there being nine men always upon

* They chew the beetle-nut when green.

† It was the effect of a scrofulous habit called by the natives KASAI KUS.

guard.—This arrangement being to take place for the first time on the evening of this day, Captain WILSON judged it advisable that his guests should be apprized of his intention, lest the turning out suddenly with arms might awaken serious apprehensions in them. 1783.
AUGUST.

The hour of eight having been appointed for setting the guard, the Captain previously communicated to them the resolution they had formed, explaining at the same time that it was customary for the English to have a night-watch whenever they were from home; and that here it might be particularly useful, as it would prevent the inhabitants of the other islands from coming by night to attack them. This being explained, Captain WILSON invited them, before supper, to see the guard turn out; they seemed highly delighted to observe our men go through their exercise before they parted for their respective posts, each man having a musket and cartouch-box, &c.; and indeed all the men on board the ANTELOPE, from the time that the vessel quitted England, were so constantly kept in the exercise of small arms, that they were sufficiently expert to have made a respectable appearance; and on the people before whom they now shewed themselves, their skill and readiness must have made a formidable impression. The novelty of the sight had forcibly worked on the imaginations of their new friends.—Arra Kooker having lent a most steady attention to the explanation that had been given of the use of these military weapons (about which he had probably been talking with his brother the General) seemed as if some sudden thought had at the moment started in his mind, calling out eagerly to Raa Kook, in these words, *Englees mora* (or go) *Artiangall Pel'le, lew*, pointing to the northward and southward; then cried *Poo*, imitating the sound which our guns had been represented to him to make when fired. They returned to the tents where they were to sleep, and appeared to be quite at ease and contented.—They kept conversing together a great part of the night; and the business of this evening proved a very favourable circumstance, as from that time they seemed to consider the English as possessing such power and abilities as they could have no conception of before.

1783.
AUGUST. Sentiments nearly similar have impressed the minds of all people who live secluded from an acquaintance with mankind, whenever accident or curiosity has carried the inhabitants of remote parts of the globe to visit their unfrequented regions. But the natives of Pelew, who, as far as one is authorized to judge, not conceiving the globe as extending beyond the horizon that bounded them, had none but the ideas of nature to guide them; they had seen no other people to disturb their simplicity; whatever they were shewn they considered and examined as useful; they looked up with *admiration* to the people who could with so little trouble produce effects which they had never discovered; and to their admiration they added a reverential esteem, as possessing talents they never could attain themselves; of which we shall, in the course of this narrative, give some extraordinary proofs.

Arra Kooker could by no means relish the wearing of trowsers, but he had conceived a passion to have a white shirt, and one was immediately given him; which he had no sooner put on, than he began to dance and jump about with so much joy, that all were diverted by his ridiculous gestures, and the contrast which the linen formed with his skin. This prince appeared to be verging towards forty; he was in stature short, but so plump and fat that he was almost as broad as he was long; he possessed an abundant share of good humour, and a wonderful turn for mimickry; and had besides a countenance so lively and so expressive, that though our people were strangers at this time to almost all he said, yet his face and gestures made them pretty accurately comprehend whatever he was describing. In order to amuse them, he would frequently try to take off every one of our people in any particularity he had noticed, and this with such great good humour, that every one who saw him was pleased with his pleasantry. Sometimes he would take up a hat, put it on his head, and imitate the manner of our people walking in their military exercise; would recollect every occurrence that happened, and nothing that he observed done by the English escaped him; in short, on every occasion his manner was lively and engaging to a degree. From the first time of his having seen the great Newfoundland dog, as before mentioned, he

felt delight in going to him frequently, and in carrying him victuals; and by noticing him so much, the dog naturally expressed great joy whenever he went to him. When he was brought on board the ANTELOPE, in England, the dog was named Sailor,* and now familiarized to Arra Kooker, would, whenever he appeared, bark, jump, leap, and play his tricks; and his new acquaintance, when he wished to be amusing, would imitate wonderfully well the barking, howling, jumping, and all the various demonstrations of joy of this poor animal.

The English, as far as they collected from Mr. M. WILSON's account, and from the urbanity and attention shewn them by the two dignified chiefs, who had now been their guests for some days, would, in happier moments, have enjoyed the society of their new friends; but the doubt of what they might further get from the ship to aid the building of another, and the uncertainty whether they might ever see again their country and families, constantly pressed on their minds such a weight of anxiety, that the reflections of sensibility were often wringing their hearts, when the fortitude their prudence assumed, and the attention due to their hospitable protectors, compelled them to subdue their natural feelings, and mask their countenances with acquiescent smiles.

* Which name they now give to all new four-footed animals.

CHAPTER VI.

The King of Pelew pays his first Visit to the English.—His Arrival described, and the Ceremony with which he is received; after which he is conducted by his two Brothers and Captain WILSON round the Spot whereon they had erected their temporary Habitation, and shewn whatever might engage his Curiosity.—After several Hours stay he departs, pleased with his Reception, and takes his Retinue with him to the back Part of the Island.

1783.
AUGUST.
Friday 15.

AT day-break the King's son, accompanied by one of his uncles, launched their canoe, and went off to the ship; Mr. BARKER also got off with the jolly-boat; the pinnace wanting some little repairs, could not be sent till about an hour after: they both returned about noon, bringing with them some rice and other stores, and were going to make a second trip, but put back on seeing a number of canoes approaching the harbour, and our people were informed that the King was coming.—Soon after several canoes appeared round the point at the entrance of the harbour, and then lay to; the King's canoe having stopped whilst he was giving orders to another squadron of canoes (that were armed, and formed his rear) to detach themselves to the back of the island.—The King's canoe then came forward between four others, two on each side of it, the rowers of which splashed the water about with their paddles, and flourished them over their heads in a very dexterous manner; and, as the King passed, the first canoes, that had lain to, closed his train, and followed him into the cove, sounding their conch shells. When they had come in as far as the tide would permit, it was signified to Captain WILSON that he should go out and meet the King; on which two of his own men took him up in their arms and carried him through the shallow water to the canoe, where the King was sitting on a stage built in the middle of it. He desired



J. L. Davidson del.

The first interview between Cap. Wilson & the King of Salem.

Engraved by W. Wilson, by G. H. Newell, April 1813.

at Salem, Jan. 2, 1813.

Captain WILSON to come into the canoe, which he did, and embraced him, informing him, through the interpreters, that he and his friends were Englishmen, who had unfortunately lost their ship; but having saved their lives by landing on his territory, supplicated his permission to build a vessel to convey themselves back to their own country.

1783.
AUGUST.

After a little pause, and speaking with a chief in a canoe next to him (who they afterwards learnt was the chief minister), the King replied in the most courteous manner, that he was welcome to build, either at the place where he then was, or at his own island; told Captain WILSON, that the island he was then on was thought to be unhealthy; that he feared his people might be sickly if they stayed on it before another wind set in, which he said would be in two moons; and that he might possibly be molested by the inhabitants of some of the neighbouring islands, who were at that time at war with him.

Captain WILSON expressed his acknowledgments for the condescension, the care, and goodness, which the King had testified toward him and his people; informing him at the same time, that as the island he was then on was far nearer to the wreck, from whence he had already got some stores on shore, and hoped still to get more, it would be attended with much inconvenience should he remove farther; therefore he would, with his permission, prefer remaining where he was, as his people could fear no enemies whilst they enjoyed his protection and friendship:—that he had a person with him very skilful in curing sickness, which made him perfectly easy on that account; but in case any of his people, during their stay there, should happen to fall ill, he would then avail himself of his goodness, and convey them for recovery to the better air of his own island. With this answer the King seemed to be pleased and satisfied. Captain WILSON then made him a present of a scarlet coat; and, after some discourse, he made signs to go on shore: the men again took the Captain up, as before; whilst the King stepped into the water, and waded to land.

The King was perfectly naked, nor had he any bone on his wrist, or any ornament of distinction. He bore a hatchet on his shoulder, the head of which was made of iron, a circumstance which much surprised

1783.
AUGUST.

our people, as all the other hatchets they had seen were of shell; the handle being formed in a sharp angle, stuck close to the shoulder, lying before and behind, and wanted no tying to keep it steady in walking. The King, on landing, looked about with the same kind of caution as his brothers, and those who came with them, had before done, on their first visit. Raa Kook met him on the shore, and, as he declined going into the tents, the English spread a sail for him to sit on, which he did, and clearly took and understood it as a mark of respect; the chief minister placing* himself opposite to him, at the extremity of the canvass, whilst his two brothers, Raa Kook and Arra Kooker, sat on each side, at the extent also of the sail, forming, when thus arranged, a square. The principal chiefs and officers of state who accompanied him, seated themselves near; and behind these chiefs the large retinue of his own people, which filled his train, being about three hundred, formed a circle, not standing but squatting, in a position ready to rise up in an instant.—Some tea was made, and offered him; he drank one cup, but did not seem to relish it. After sitting a little while, he was presented with a remnant of scarlet cloth, and half a piece of long-cloth; and also had some ribands of different colours given to him, to distribute among his attendants; which he did immediately, and they, on receiving them, rolled them up very handily, for they had all been unrolled before to dry. During the time that they were rolling up the ribands, our people observed, by the gestures and looks of the natives, that each chief fixed his attention upon some particular person: this at the time alarmed them, apprehending that the individual each chief had particularly noticed, was singled out as his devoted prisoner; but they soon afterwards found the meaning to be quite contrary, and that the individual so selected was to be that chief's particular friend or guest.†—Captain WILSON then introduced his chief mate to the King, as the first officer under

* It is the invariable custom among them for the highest in rank to sit opposite the King, and as far distant as the place will permit; the next in dignity on that hand that has not the bone; the fourth in rank opposite to him; and so on till all are seated.

† The same circumstance happened to us.



ABBA THULLE KING of PELEW.

Published by G. Nichol, for Capt Henry Wilson, as the Act directs May 1st 1788

1783. on the shore in the King's presence, and fired three vollies in different
AUGUST. positions.—The surprise of the natives, their hooting, hallooing, jumping, and chattering, produced a noise almost equal to the report of the muskets. Though this exhibition was made at some expense of their powder, yet our people having fortunately saved all they had on board, it was judged prudent on this occasion to let the natives witness some display of the effect of their arms, that they might be impressed at the first sight of them with an enlarged idea of the power and strength of the English; and the more so as they had perceived, the preceding night, how much higher they had risen in the estimation of the King's brothers, by the mere exhibition of their musketry, and giving an explanation of their use.

— After this, one of the fowls that had been saved among the little live stock from the ANTELOPE, was purposely driven across the cove, where Mr. BENDER was prepared with a fowling-piece, loaded with shot, which he fired at the bird, to let the king see the effect of their muskets; the bird instantly dropped, having its wing and leg broken; some of the natives ran to it, took it up, and carried it to the King; who examined it with great attention, unable to comprehend how it could be wounded, not having seen any thing pass out of the gun. This created a vast murmur and surprise amongst them.

Raa Kook expressed much impatience to shew the King whatever had impressed his own mind, and taking his brother by the hand, led him to a grindstone, which was placed behind one of the tents, and fixed on a block. He put it in motion, which (having been shewn the method) he had frequently done before; the King remained fixed in astonishment at the rapidity of its motion, and at the explanation of the general, that it would immediately sharpen and polish iron. Captain WILSON ordered a hatchet to be brought, and ground, that they might more readily perceive its operation. Raa Kook eagerly laid hold of the handle of the stone, and began turning it, appearing highly delighted himself to let his brother see how well he understood it; he having the preceding day amused himself for some hours with this novelty, and had sharpened several pieces of iron, which he had picked

up about the tents. The circumstances which most in this sight bewildered all their ideas, were, how the sparks of fire could come, and how a stone, so well wetted, became so soon dry. 1783.
AUGUST.

The King then visited the different tents, and inquired about every thing he saw; all was novelty, and of course interested his attention. When he got to the tent where the Chinese men were, Raa Kook, whose retentive mind never lost a single trace of any thing he had been informed of during his stay among them, acquainted the King, that these were a people quite different from the English, and that they were China-men, a word he had readily caught—He begged one of them would allow the King to examine his head, noticing the long single-braided lock of hair* hanging almost down to the calves of their legs.

The King gave great attention to all that the General said, and seemed to be making many inquiries of him; by Raa Kook's gestures it was evident that he was conveying to his brother an idea that there were many different nations in different parts of the world, some of which were called French, with whom the English themselves were then at war (this our people, in their many hours of conversation, had told the General of.) He also informed him that the China-men were a different kind of men to the English, an idea which he had himself conceived, from observing that the night before, when the English turned out their night watch for the first time, the Chinese had no muskets, but only boarding-pikes, and having inquired the cause, was told that they were not used to fight with guns as the English were, which induced him to hold them cheap.

When the King heard his brother discoursing about a variety of nations dispersed through the world, who all spoke differently, and had before him an example in the Chinese, who did not speak in the

* As the Pelew people would rather lose their lives than the hair of their head, I am induced to think that they much despised the Chinese for the want of that natural ornament, which they valued so greatly. Indeed it was with difficulty we could get our hair cut in front, when any of the Pelew people were near us, on account of their great intercessions to save it, telling us it was *munghcet*, *munghcet*, to shorten it.

1783.
AUGUST.

same tongue as the English, he appeared instantly thoughtful and serious, as if struck with conceptions that had never crossed his mind before. He remained awhile pensive and bewildered; and this circumstance impressed on every one, at the time, an idea, which will possibly now as forcibly impress the reader, that there was every cause to suppose there had never been a communication between these people and any other nation; that they and their ancestry, through a line of ages too remote for human conjecture to fix a date, might have lived as sovereigns of the world, unconscious that it extended beyond the horizon that bounded them; unconscious also that there were any more inhabitants in it than themselves; and in this case, what might not be the sentiments that burst on a mind thus suddenly awakened to a new and more enlarged notion of nature and mankind.*

As the King was going toward our tents, of which there were three, with a centry stationed at each, the day being fine, and the sun in full power, he noticed the bright glitter of the bayonet; it of course astonished him, who had never seen any polished body, or the action of light on it. He stepped hastily to the centinel, and wished to feel it, offering to take it out of the man's hand, who thereupon drew back; Captain WILSON then explained to him, that no English centinel would, or dared suffer any one to touch his arms.—Upon this the King seemed satisfied, and went on to view other things in and about the cove. Raa Kook would now show his brother the kitchen, which was in the hollow of a rock, a little above the cove. It was the time when the cook was preparing dinner; the implements which furnished the kitchen were scanty indeed, and could in no other place but this have attracted any one's attention; but here an iron pot, a tea-kettle, a tin saucepan, with a poker, a pair of tongs, and frying-pan, became, from their peculiar situation, of sufficient consequence to excite admiration; nor were the bellows now forgotten by the General (of which

* It is not improbable but that, from seeing the Malay, some notion of this kind might have been awakened before; but now, having before him a people of a *different colour*, and hearing of a variety of nations who were of the *same* complexion, the impression would naturally operate on his mind with redoubled strength.

some mention has before been made) who taking them up, as he explained their use to the King, seemed ambitious to let his brother see what an adept he was, and began to blow the fire. The bald cook, who was always close shaved, and never wore any thing on his head, and was beside a little meagre fellow, was also pointed out by him for the King's notice; for the General's vein of humour, as well as his wish of information, made him attentive even to the most trivial circumstances.

1783.
AUGUST.

He was also taken to see the two dogs, which he was struck and delighted with in full as great a degree as his brother Arra Kooker had been before. But these animals, whose novelty equally impressed all the natives, excited them to take so much pleasure in making them bark, that our people were after some time compelled to confine them out of sight.

Near to the kitchen was another hollow rock, where were suspended the hams which had been saved from the ship, under which fires had been made, in order to smoke-dry them for future sea-store. Raa Kook was now so familiarized to our people's methods, that he informed the King this was some of their provision; he wished that one of them should be offered his brother, which was immediately presented, and accepted, as was also a live goose; four or five (the remains of the live stock) just at that moment waddling in sight.

The King being now returned to his former seat, informed Captain WILSON that he intended to go and sleep at the back of the island; and presently a loud shriek was given by one of the King's officers, who wore a thin narrow bone on his wrist, which was afterwards known to be an order much inferior* to what we have spoken of before. This, at the moment it was heard, threw our people into some alarm, but the cause of it was immediately evident, for all the King's attendants, whom it was conceived amounted at least to three hundred, though all differently dispersed, and engaged in looking about at every thing that attracted them, as if instantaneously moved by the shriek, might be said to have rather darted than to have run to their canoes.

* The lowest order, being the fourth.

1783. It was a signal obeyed more suddenly than could have been con-
AUGUST. ceived, and no word of command was ever executed with greater promptitude. The King departed, in appearance well pleased with his visit, and satisfied with what he had seen.

It hath been said, in the beginning of this chapter, that the canoes which preceded the King were stopped a little before entering the cove, by his giving orders to the squadron of those which were armed to detach themselves, and go to the back of the island; part of this manœuvre was visible from the shore, and the rest was obtained by intelligence from some of our people who had been sent over land to the watering-place, which lay at the back of the island, and who happened to be on the spot when the armed canoes arrived, which so alarmed them, that they came with all possible speed to give information of it. But the King being then with the English, they were perfectly easy, knowing that these canoes must be part of his retinue. The King being then at war, did not choose, in visiting our people, to expose himself to any insult from his enemies, the passage from Pelew to this island being about seven leagues; and coming with all the sentiments of friendship, he judged it indelicate to alarm those who had sought his protection, by the formidable appearance of such numbers as accompanied him.

The King's son and Raa Kook stayed with the English, having five canoes and about twenty people remaining with them. They slept in two tents by themselves, our people lying in the tent where their arms and stores were, two tents having been erected for the accommodation of the King and his retinue. One was prepared for the King before he came, and the other raised close to it for his attendants, after his arrival, when they saw the number of them. In the tent intended for the King, was Raa Kook, the King's son, and several chiefs; Captain WILSON remained with them after the guard was set, and centinels placed, to shew them respect, as well as to testify the confidence he placed in them. Soon after which the following circumstance happened, which occasioned much alarm.

After the guard was set, and the centinels placed, our people were

going to rest, when, on a sudden, the natives began a song, * the shrillness and manner of which made them think it was their war hoop, or the signal for the King and his party from the back of the island to come upon them; the English instantly took to their arms, and Messrs. BARKER and SHARP ran to the tent where Captain WILSON was, to see if he was safe; judging, that if any harm was intended, the natives would secure him, who was alone with them.—Seeing him safe and quiet, they informed him of the apprehensions of our people, who were all under arms; he requested Mr. BARKER to return immediately to them, and desire them to make no shew of being alarmed, but to keep upon their guard until they should find what the meaning of this might be, adding, that he would come to them as soon as he could do it without being noticed. He requested Mr. SHARP to sit down by the King's son, and enter into some conversation with him, by signs, whilst he went himself to their tent, where he found the people under arms. After a little deliberation on what this noise might mean, it was thought best to discover no appearance of uneasiness, but to remain quiet in the tent, with arms ready by them, and that he would return to the natives, and wait the event. He was soon relieved from every anxiety, by finding that they were only tuning their voices, in order to begin a song; which as soon as they had in their manner properly pitched, Raa Kook gave out a line or stave, which was taken up by another rupack, seated at a little distance, who sang a verse, accompanied by the rest of the natives present, except himself and the Prince. The last line they sung twice over, which was taken up by the natives in the next tent, in chorus; Raa Kook then gave out another line, which was sung in the same manner; and this continued for ten or twelve verses. They talked at times between the verses, as if setting some of the singers right who had not been properly in tune. Their song ended, they requested to hear some English

* They cannot shew their entire good will more sincerely than when they sing in this manner. It is the highest compliment that can be paid to strangers, or their own superior rupacks.

1783.
AUGUST.

songs, which was readily complied with,* and several songs were sung by one of our people, with which they were exceedingly pleased. This put an agreeable end to every apprehension, as the English were now convinced their sole intent was to amuse them. The natives, soon after this, went quietly to sleep, but there were few of the English able to do so; the alarm had awakened too many suspicious ideas, to allow their minds to be speedily composed.

* Our songs were sea songs, and of battles; and the King was so pleased at the account he afterwards heard of them, that whenever he met the young lad COBBLEDICK,† who sang them, he would stop him, and make him sing one or two songs.

† After enquiring for Captain WILSON, HENRY WILSON, and Mr. SHARP, the natives enquired for COBBLEDICK. One of the natives called HENRY, son of Kickaray Arra Kooker, who had changed names with HENRY WILSON, remembered part of the song, "*And a hunting we will go,*" which he pronounced very plainly.

CHAPTER VII.

A Coolness arises on the Part of the Natives, which much alarms the English.—This cleared up, and Friendship restored.—The King requests five of Captain WILSON's Men to attend him to a War he was going to make against a neighbouring Island.—This is assented to, and he departs with the Men.—The English plan their intended Vessel, form a Dock Yard, unauimously choose Captain WILSON to be their Commander, and each engages in the Department he is nominated to, in order to assist the Construction of their future Vessel.—The first Sunday after the Shipwreck duly commemorated.

As all our countrymen's future hopes depended on their being able to build a ship with the few tools that had been saved from the ANTELOPE, so, being in expectation of the King's arrival, and well aware how much these implements might be coveted by the natives, and the difficulties they might be reduced to, either by depriving themselves of the use of them, or risking the displeasure of their new friends, by refusing their solicitations, it was thought expedient to secrete them from the public view; a convenient place was found in a rock, and the tools concealed; and it was happily effected before the King arrived, by which our people were relieved from those difficulties they would otherwise have been under.

1783.
AUGUST.
Saturday 16.

The morning being fine and calm, our people launched their boats, in order to go off to the ship, but missed the jolly-boat's rudder, which had been stolen for the sake of the iron. Those on shore were employed in getting ready the blocks and ways, in order to lay down the intended vessel. They had already got a piece of wood for a stem, and another for a stern-post. About ten o'clock the chief minister

1783.
AUGUST. came over land, from the back of the island, which did not exceed the distance of half a mile from the cove, and after looking for some time at the operations then beginning, he took Captain WILSON by the hand, and led him to the tent where the arms were kept; after viewing wishfully a cutlass, he asked him for it. In the particular situation in which our people stood, Captain WILSON thought a refusal might be imprudent, particularly to a chief of his rank, and therefore judged it wiser to make a virtue of necessity. But, on coming out of the tent, Raa Kook saw it in his hand, seemed displeased, and made him return it.

The Malay some time after coming on shore from a canoe, said there was bad news; that he had heard "that a cutlass had been
" given to one who was almost a stranger, whilst the King's brothers,
" who had been with the English all the time on the island, had never
" had any thing of such consequence given them, and that they must
" make them some presents." On this hint Captain WILSON offered each of the King's brothers a remnant of cloth, which they both received very coolly; he presented them afterwards with white long cloth and some ribands, but still not a smile appeared on their faces; by which the Captain perceived that this was not what they wanted. The event distressed our people much; they had doubts whether this apparent coolness might arise from their having given the cutlass to the chief minister, or whether they had been put out of humour at the indelicacy of this person, in having imprudently laid the English under the necessity of gratifying him in a request, which, situated as they were, they must have been under difficulties to refuse.

In the afternoon the Malay informed Captain WILSON, that the King was come round into the bay, being on his return to Pelew, and if he wanted to take leave of him he must go off to his canoe. The Captain accordingly went in the jolly-boat, having with him TOM ROSE his linguist, and four other men. The meeting was, to his great surprise, very cool on the King's part, of course reserved on that of his own: far unlike, indeed, that undisguised openness which marked the interview of the preceding day.—And I doubt not but by this time

the reader will have shared a portion of that concern, for his unfortunate countrymen, which was awakened in their bosoms by this unexpected alteration in the behaviour of the natives. What will he think of the hearts of these yet unknown inhabitants of Pelew?—He will have already loaded them with reproach, and judged, too hardly judged them to be an inconsistent, faithless people, on whom no reliance could be placed, whom no profession could bind.—His imagination may have started a multitude of conjectures, yet at last will probably suppose any thing sooner than the real cause which spread this visible dejection over their true character.—Never perhaps was exhibited a nobler struggle of native delicacy; their hearts burnt within them to ask a favour, which the generosity of their feelings would not allow them to mention.—The English had been and still were in their power; they had sought their protection as unfortunate strangers.—The natives had already shewn them, and still meant to shew them, every mark of hospitality which their naked, unproductive country could afford.—They conceived that what they wished to ask, as it might prove a temporary inconvenience, would look ungenerous; and that which most checked their speaking was, that, circumstanced as the English were with respect to them, a request would have the appearance of a command; an idea this, which shocked their sensibility.—The matter they laboured with was, in their opinions, of the highest imaginable consequence to them. The King had probably talked it over with his brothers the preceding day, had deliberated on it in the evening at the back of the island, and came to the cove this day determined to propose it, but when there, wanted resolution to make it known; yet the object being so important, he felt unwilling to leave it in silence, and perhaps conceived that he could better disclose it from his canoe, than when surrounded by so many English.—After much apparent struggle in the King's mind, the request with great difficulty was at last made, and proved to be this:—that the King being in a few days going to battle against an island that had done him an injury, he wished Captain WILSON would permit four or five of his men to accompany him to war with their musquets.

1783.
AUGUST.

1783.
AUGUST.

Captain WILSON instantly replied, that the English were as his own people, and that the enemies of the King were their enemies. The interpreter certainly very well translated this declaration, for in an instant every countenance, which was before overshadowed, became brightened and gay. The King said he should want the men in five days, by which time his own people would be prepared for battle, and that he would take them down to Pelew with him the next day. Thus was harmony restored between our people and the natives; interrupted only for a few hours, from no other cause than that extreme delicacy of sentiment which no one would have expected to have found in regions so disjoined from the rest of the world.

The conversation being at an end, Captain WILSON taking leave, returned to acquaint the officers and people on shore with what had passed at this conference, which he hoped would meet with their approbation. All united in saying that he had acted with great propriety, and seemed happy to find that they were again on the same good footing with the natives; therefore, that the King might see they were ready, and wanted no preparation, the Captain went off once more to inform him, that the men would be at his orders whenever he pleased. This promptitude pleased him much, and he in a very distinct pointed manner told Captain WILSON, that he was his brother Rupack, and that he should regard the English officers and people as his own people; and that the Captain must send his brother, Mr. M. WILSON, again to Pelew, to see what things were there for the English to eat, that they might be sent them; adding, that he would order some of his carpenters to come and assist them in building their vessel; but this offer the Captain declined: and having finished what he had to say, he then departed with his attendants to the back of the island, notifying that he should return for the men the next morning. Captain WILSON, as before, informed his officers and men of all that had passed with the King.—In the afternoon the ways were laid; the keel, stern, and stern-post squared, as also some of the floor-timbers.

The King came in the forenoon of the following day for the men he had been promised; Captain WILSON, on offering to make one of the

number, was refused by his own people, who declared that he must not expose himself, as all their safeties depended on him. Every one of the English expressed a readiness to go, but the five following being young men, and requesting their comrades with particular earnestness to be the first upon the list, were those who were appointed, viz. Mr. CUMMIN, the third mate, NICHOLAS TYACKE, JAMES BLUETT, MADAN BLANCHARD, and THOMAS DULTON; they also took with them TOM ROSE as their interpreter; the King and the chiefs taking each, one of them in their canoes; our men being dressed in blue jackets, cocked hats, with light blue cockades, and properly prepared with arms and ammunition. The King made but a short stay; he said he should leave four of his own men with our people, that they were such as might be trusted, that the expedition would be over in four days, and that all imaginable care should be taken of the men who were to attend him. He went away in great friendship, shaking all the English by the hand. Our people accompanied their companions, when they departed, to the water edge, and as they moved from the shore in the cove, gave them three cheers, the first of which was only returned by the English; but the linguist giving Abba Thulle to understand that this acclamation was used by the English as a farewell, and wish of success, the King made all his men stand up in their canoes, and return the second and third.

As soon as the natives were gone, the boats were sent to the wreck, but our people did not think it safe to go on board, as they perceived two canoes there of a larger construction, and several smaller ones in sight, which they supposed to come from the island which was then at war with the King; our boats were therefore obliged, very reluctantly, to return empty. During this day our people felled several trees for a stem, the one they before had proving rotten in the middle; and their present leisure, added to the little prospect of being interrupted by the natives for some days, induced them to embrace this opportunity to form the plan of their intended vessel. Mr. BARKER, the second officer, who had, in the earlier part of life, been conversant in the business of a dock-yard, assisted Captain WILSON and the

1783.
AUGUST.

1783.
AUGUST.

carpenters in designing the vessel, which was now determined should be a schooner, as easier worked. The plan was shewn to every body, and approved by all. The petty officers and common men considering, that to pursue this interesting business, every individual must do his part, and all concur in becoming obedient to the command of *one superior*, who should conduct and regulate the whole operation, the affection each had borne to their Captain, and still bore him, though misfortune had severed the tie between them, made them unanimously request Captain WILSON to be that *one superior*, and that he would take the command upon him, faithfully promising that they would, in all things, implicitly obey his orders, equally as when the ANTELOPE was on float;* that she now being a wreck, they would form themselves as a people of a dock-yard, and would consider Captain WILSON (whose former conduct they said they should ever remember with the warmest affection) as the master or manager of the yard, and submit to such laws and regulations as usually govern places of that kind. Nothing could more affect the sensibility of such a character as Captain WILSON's, than to see all those who had served under him voluntarily again seek him as their commander, to share still far severer toils. With a degree of joy, only exceeded by his gratitude, he accepted the flattering distinction their generosity offered him, expressing at the same time an earnest wish, that in case any censure or punishment should hereafter be found necessary to be passed on any individual, that this unpleasant office might not rest with him, but be decided by the majority of voices. This also was assented to, and all joined in acknowledgments to Mr. BARKER, whose assistance had been so essential in forming the plan of the vessel, which their own carpenters, however assiduous and ready, would not have been equal to. The circumstance of the ANTELOPE being fixed, and stuck to the coral reef, by the rock having pierced through her bottom, gave all our people the most flattering hope, that many useful and valuable materials

* As every reader may not be acquainted with maritime proceedings, to such it will not be improper to remark, that when a merchant ship is wrecked, all authority immediately ceases, and every individual is at full liberty to shift for himself.

for the purpose of the new vessel might yet be saved from her, before any returning hard gales should drive her to pieces. The spirits of all our people were renovated, nothing presented itself to them but the future vessel which was to convey them home; despondency was chased from every mind, and each of the English being appointed to his distinct station by their new master, having dug up the tools which had been buried previously to the King's visit, as before mentioned, they all went to work with the utmost alacrity; each determined (unskilled however he might be) to exert his abilities and personal strength to promote and aid the general plan.—Those who were appointed of the carpenter's crew were desired by Captain WILSON to regard Mr. BARKER as their director, and to receive from him such appointments and directions in that department as he should judge most convenient, after he had experienced their separate abilities. Mr. SHARP, the surgeon, and Mr. M. WILSON, were appointed to saw down trees, in which employment the Captain often worked himself. The boatswain, who had formerly served part of an apprenticeship to a blacksmith, now resumed his old avocation, assisted by a mate. The gunner was to see all the arms kept in good order, and occasionally to assist the carpenter's crew. The Chinese were employed as labourers, to bring the trees, when felled, out of the wood; to provide water for present use, and sea store; and two of them appointed to wash the linen, which, though only rinsed in salt water, was a great refreshment to our people at the close of a sultry day, and after such severity of bodily toil as few of them before had ever experienced.

Notwithstanding the above distribution, they occasionally changed their employments as circumstances arose. The getting things out of the ship at the time she struck, as well as the inattention every one had to himself in that calamitous moment, as also the frequent visiting and getting materials from her after, had exposed many of our people to great bruises and wounds, on which account Mr. SHARP was occasionally taken off from his new employment of sawing trees, to his more natural one of administering relief to those who stood in need of it.

1783.
AUGUST.

All arrangements being now settled, each went to his new department, and worked till dark, at which time all were summoned to the great tent, where Captain WILSON read prayers; it being the request of every one to join in paying unitedly their thanksgivings to that Supreme Being who had not only so providentially preserved them, but whose goodness now relieved their drooping spirits, by spreading before them a hope of their being once more restored to their country and families. Each bringing with him a mind impressed with these reflections, never were prayers more devoutly or ardently offered up. And after they were over, it was ordered, that public prayers should on no Sunday evening be omitted.

CHAPTER VIII.

Our People continue almost every Day to send to the Wreck, and recover a great Variety of Stores.—They form a Barricade round the Tents,—complete it,—and continue their Work with the utmost Assiduity in the Dock Yard, and in advancing the Vessel.

AGREEABLE to the regulations made the preceding day, the boat-
swain called all hands to their separate labours, except such as were
employed in the boats.—It was judged expedient now to form a
barricade in front of the tents towards the sea; this was done by
driving a double row of strong posts, interlaced with branches of trees,
to form a thick fence, the space between the two rows of stakes being
filled with logs of wood, stones, and sand, to render it as solid as
possible. On the inside was raised a foot-bank, on which they could
stand and fire, in case of being attacked, with an opening left for one
of the six pounders, which it was intended should be got from the
ship the first opportunity, and placed there. They also mounted their
two swivels (which were large ones) on the stumps of two trees that
had been sawed down, in such a manner that they might be pointed
in every necessary direction.

The boats again visited the wreck very early, and returned at three
o'clock in the afternoon, bringing two hawsers and some boards.—
Some of our people were employed in procuring water, which was
found to be rather a scarce article. The barricade was also continued.
There was this day little wind, the weather being overcast, with some
loud claps of thunder.—One of the natives having stolen a small
hatchet, that was carried in the boat to the wreck, was getting off with
it in his canoe; but a musket being fired, charged only with powder,
in order to frighten him, one of the people, whom the King left, went
in the jolly-boat, and made him restore it.

1783.
AUGUST.
Monday 18.
Tuesday 19.

1783.
AUGUST.
Wednesday
20.

Though the morning was showery, the boats returned again to the wreck. Those on land employed themselves in carrying on the barricade on the side of the land where they were still assailable. The carpenters fitted the scarfe of the stem and stern-post. About one o'clock the jolly-boat returned with the lower shroud hawser, some plank, copper, and other stores. By her our people were informed, that the King's son had been on board the wreck, and had fixed a green branch at each mast head. The English were impatient for the return of the pinnace, and about three o'clock it arrived. Our people in the jolly boat had conceived, by the signals put on the mast-heads, that the King's expedition against his enemies was over; but those in the pinnace rather supposed them to be placed there either to deter any of the canoes of the neighbouring islands from coming aboard, or probably as a signal which might be understood by the canoes, that ought to have attended the King to battle, that he was departed, and that they should follow him (and this was afterwards found to be the case); but their interpreter being at that time gone with the expedition, they had nothing but their own conjectures to trust to. The afternoon was employed in laying the blocks for the keel; having fixed upon the ground where the vessel should be built, which was just without the barricade, in front of the cove. They had much rain and thunder this evening.

Thursday 21. The boats made one trip this day, and brought a good quantity of plank, and some junk for oakum. They also discovered a cask of arrack belonging to Mr. BARKER; it was half a leaguer, and having been covered by the stores, had not been perceived when the rest of the liquors were staved. This was brought on shore, and given to Captain WILSON, to use at his discretion; the people were apprehensive it would be ordered to be staved, which the Captain perceiving by their whispering amongst themselves, proposed that it should be kept, and each person have a pint of grog every evening after work was over, until it should be expended. This distribution was approved by all, and the cask immediately secured in the tent.

Friday 22. All hands (the morning being fine) were hard at work in the dock-

yard; and at ten o'clock they got the keel laid on the blocks, and the stem and stern-post bolted. In the afternoon the boats, which had departed early, returned from the wreck, bringing with them a good deal more plank, two full casks of beef, and more than that quantity that had got loose, besides some empty water-casks, which our people were obliged to be attentive to, in order to secure enough for their future voyage, the natives having destroyed several of them for the sake of the iron hoops.—Some little murmuring having arose among those who were stationed to the carpenter's work, the heat of the weather and their new employment having terribly blistered their hands, and their bodily fatigue added to this, had given birth to the discontent; in the evening, after supper, Captain Wilson took occasion to notice the uneasiness he had discovered, and how blamable it was in those, who were best able to labour, to express such dissatisfaction, when even the weakest partook of their share in the general toil; and thus by a proper and well-timed reasoning, every disquiet was subdued, and perfect harmony and good-humour restored.—It was proposed, that all should drink to the success of the RELIEF, which was the name intended to be given the vessel now begun; and on this pleasant occasion the Captain allotted every man a double allowance of grog.

1783.
AUGUST.

Squally weather; yet the boats brought one of the six-pounders on shore. Our people were busied all day about the vessel. By some canoes seen to-day, it was understood that the King was returned to Pelew from the expedition.

Our boats, in their several trips, having got as much plank and stores as was judged to be sufficient for their present wants, all hands were employed about the vessel, and in felling timber. The gunner, with other assistants, got the six-pounder mounted on a carriage, and spunged and scaled, fit for service, which was then fixed in the opening of the barricade prepared for it, so as to command the entrance of the cove. This day a small spring of water was discovered in the harbour.

CHAPTER IX.

The Five Men, with the Interpreter, who went with the King on his Expedition, return safe, accompanied by Raa Kook.—The Account of the Success of that Expedition.—Raa Kook, in the King's Name, gives the Island of Oroolong to the English.—Captain WILSON invited by the King to Pelew;—excuses himself for the present, but sends Mr. BENDER, and Mr. M. WILSON, his Brother, with the Linguist, to compliment Abba Thulle on his late Victory.—Captain WILSON goes in his Boat round the Island.—The Vessel continues to get advanced.—Messrs. BENDER and WILSON return from Pelew.

1783.
AUGUST.
Monday 25.

THE whole attention of our people was bestowed on the variety of business necessary to the advancement of the vessel. As the boats were going off this day to the ship, they saw four canoes, full of men, coming towards the harbour from the southward; and as our people understood those islands were at variance with the King of Pelew, the boats returned, and soon after these canoes came ashore; those who were in them landed with great marks of timidity and caution: they seemed (as far as we could interpret their signs) to intimate a desire to look round the cove, and were probably induced to take a view of the new-arrived creatures, whom accident and misfortune had thrown upon this island. There was among them a rupack, who was judged, by the kind of bone on his arm, to be of an inferior order; but the linguist being absent, it was impossible to discover who they were. Captain WILSON conducted them round the cove, and shewed them the works which were begun. They remained on shore little more than an hour, and appeared greatly satisfied; departing full of acknowledgments for the civilities which had been shewn them, neither they or their attendants pilfering, or asking for any thing.

Our people now opened a communication from one tent to the other, through which they might retreat, or join, in case of an attack; and they also settled the plan of defence within the barricade, and each man had his post assigned him. The reason of making these preparations was, the long stay the people made who were gone with the King to battle; they understood that they would be back in four or five days, and this was the ninth morning they had been absent. In the afternoon four other canoes were perceived making into the harbour: by the boatmen splashing and flourishing their paddles, our people conceived the King was on board one of them, but to their great satisfaction they soon saw they were their countrymen returned. They were welcomed with every testimony of joy; and it was no small pleasure to those left on the island, to see them all come back in health and spirits. They reported they had been very kindly treated ever since their departure, the natives behaving to them in the most friendly unreserved manner. The King's brother, Raa Kook, came back with them. The canoes brought great quantities of yams and cocoa-nuts, and the King had given to each of the men who went on this expedition a basket of sweatmeats, and also sent some baskets to the Captain: this sweetmeat they distributed very liberally amongst their countrymen, but it was not much relished, being found dry and hard, insomuch that the sailors gave it the name of Choak-Dog.—But of this I shall have occasion to speak again, when I come to describe the customs and manners of the natives.

The following was the account our people gave of their expedition, which was confirmed by Mr. CUMMIN's journal, who went with them.

Having departed the 17th, they went to one of the King's islands,* about six leagues to the eastward of the cove, where they were received with great kindness, and treated with much hospitality; after remaining there all night, they set off the next morning for Pelew, the place of the King's residence,† which was in an island about three or four miles distant: here they remained till the 21st, the King not

* Called Emungs, the capital of which is Arrakapassang.

† Called Erecléthow.

1783.
AUGUST.

1783.
AUGUST. being till then able to get together all his canoes; however, by daylight on the 21st, they mustered before the King's house with their arms, which consisted of bamboo darts from five to eight feet long, pointed with the wood of the beetle-nut tree, and bearded; these they use for close quarters, but they have short ones for distance, which they throw with a short stick of about two feet long,* having a notch cut in it to receive the point of the dart, and place their hand at the other extremity of the dart, which, being made of bamboo, is elastic and compressed into a curve, proportioned to the distance they aim at, and being then suffered to spring, in general it comes down perpendicular on the object to which it is directed.

The English embarked in five different canoes, and went away to the eastward about ten or twelve leagues, calling as they went along at several of the King's villages to refresh and reinforce; at half an hour past two in the afternoon, they got in sight of the enemy. The King had with him now a fleet of one hundred and fifty canoes, on board of which were considerably above one thousand men. Of the enemy's force our people could form no certainty. Before the action Raa Kook went in his canoe close to the town,† and spoke to the enemy for some time, having THOMAS DULTON in the boat with him, who had directions not to fire till such time as the signal agreed on should be given him. What the General said being received by the enemy with great indifference, Raa Kook threw a spear at them, which they almost immediately returned: this being the signal for firing, was instantly obeyed; a man was seen to fall directly, and this threw the enemy into great confusion. Such as were on shore ran away, and the greater part of those in the canoes jumped into the water and made for land; a few more musquets were fired, which dispersed the enemy intirely: and our friends seemed perfectly satisfied with their putting them to flight, and in this mark of victory, but made no other use of it than to land, strip some cocoa-nut trees of their fruit, and carry off

* This weapon is called by the natives *Oloick*, and which some of them can throw cut of the stick 250 yards.

† Called *Malligoyoke*, the capital of the *Artingall* people.

some yams and other provision. After this fight, or more properly this attack, the fleet returned homeward, the King being highly pleased with his triumph. They stopped at several places in their way, where the women brought out sweet liquor for the people to drink; and it being too far to get home that night, the fleet dispersed up several small creeks, about eight o'clock in the evening, where they slept. The next morning feasts were prepared in all the neighbouring houses, and at three in the afternoon the people re-embarked, and set off for Pelew, where they arrived safe about seven the same evening.—Here also they found the women ready to receive them, with cocoa-nut shells filled with sweet liquor. On landing, the English fired a volley, and gave three cheers, with which the King appeared greatly pleased. Here our people slept, and were told that they must stay and rest themselves the next day, and set off for their island the day succeeding. There was nothing but rejoicing and festivity in the town the next morning, and the rest of the day was passed with hilarity, and celebrated with songs and dances made on the occasion.

Before our people embarked, the King took them to his house, treated them with some stewed turtle, expressed great satisfaction in their behaviour, and promised to send to their island supplies of yams; asking them if they thought Captain WILSON would again spare him ten men to go against the same people, intimating also a design he had against another island; Mr. CUMMIN declined giving an answer to this question, saying he could undertake nothing without the Captain's orders.—After breakfast the King went down to the water-side with the English, where he parted with them in a very kind manner, sending two large canoes laden with yams for the rest of their countrymen. They then passed over to the small island where they had first landed, and walked across it with the General, who accompanied them, and who ordered the canoes to go round to the other side: they were now conducted to their first night's habitation, where their old friends received them (if possible) more hospitably than before; both sexes flocking about them, and making signs to express their knowledge of the defeat of the King's enemies. Here they staid the

1783.
AUGUST.

1783.
AUGUST. night, and after a passage this morning of five hours, rejoined their shipmates, to the mutual satisfaction of all.

The arrack having been found during the time our countrymen had been absent, at their return they were served the liquor due to them, in the proportion that it had been used at the tents in their absence, which they invited their comrades to partake of in the evening, and this, with the yams and cocoa-nuts they brought, made a feast.—Those who had been absent were exceedingly rejoiced to see the harbour and tents put in a state of defence; but, above all, at the progress in the vessel, wherein all the future hopes of every individual were already in imagination embarked.

Tuesday 26. At day-break the boatswain, as usual, piped all out to their separate departments; and those who had been at the war, having deposited with the gunner their military weapons, most willingly joined in the convention which had been made in their absence, and entered on their different tasks.

Raa Kook having informed Captain WILSON the preceding night, that his brother, Abba Thulle, had given to him, for the English, the island he was then on, the name of which they had not heard before, but now learnt it was called Oroolong; after breakfast, Captain WILSON, in testimony of the King's donation, hoisted the British pendant, and fired three vollies of small arms, in token of their taking possession of it for the English.—Our people saying, as they returned in the canoes from Pelew, that the natives were constantly pointing to the island, calling it English, and Englishman's land,* the King had sent his brother to make known to Captain WILSON this grant of the island, as also to give the Captain an invitation to Pelew: he excused himself for the present, having so much to attend to at Oroolong; but sent Mr. BENDER, who had been first mate of the ANTELOPE, and his brother, Mr. M. WILSON, with the linguist, TOM ROSE, and one of the China-men, who were accompanied by the General, Raa Kook, to compliment the King upon his victory, and to present the respects of himself and all his countrymen on the occasion. The reason of Captain

* This island is still called Englishman's Island by the natives.

WILSON's sending one of the China-men was this, that he might notice more particularly the produce of the country, and examine if there might not be vegetables good to eat which the natives overlooked, or did not attend to; he also gave him in charge to be very accurate in observing if they had not plants in Pelew similar to those in his own country. The Chinese are all tolerable botanists, and live principally on vegetables, so that turn a China-man on any spot, he would contrive to pick a meal for himself from it. The truth of this remark Captain WILSON had experienced from repeated voyages he had made to China, as well as from the general character of those people.

This afternoon, after seeing one of the frame timbers up, the Captain went round his new island in the jolly-boat, in order to observe its shores, and its external appearance. He found the south side of it almost a perpendicular rock, covered with wood, among which he observed abundance of the cabbage-tree, but growing in places inaccessible from the water.—The west side had a fair sandy beach, and some level ground between the sea and the hills.—It was here where the well was whence our people brought their water; and many traces of ancient plantations were found, sufficient to demonstrate that the island had formerly been inhabited.—The northern part is a steep rock covered with trees. As the boat rowed along its side they had often breezes from it, wafting a most sweet and agreeable smell. On the east side is the bay and harbour, which lies east and west; it was judged the whole circumference of the island did not exceed three miles; the coming in from the coral reef is to keep right for a small opening which separates the island of Oroolong from an uninhabited island to the eastward of it, until the bay opens, then haul up west into the harbour; the course before will have been about south.

The morning being fine, the jolly-boat was dispatched to the watering-place to fetch some timbers for futtocks, and to haul the seine; but no fish could be caught. Some hands were sent to try to procure some cabbages, in which they succeeded; they were dressed for supper, and found to be very good.—Some of our people, who had been

1783.
AUGUST.

Wednesday
27.

1783. cutting timber at the watering-place, instead of coming back in the
AUGUST. jolly-boat with their companions, chose to return home over land, and the evening being far advanced, they narrowly escaped with their lives.—The jolly-boat returning to the tents when it was dark, brought an account, that these men (who intended to come over land) had set out some time before the boat; and it being then late, and no tidings of them, much uneasiness was entertained on their account. People were immediately sent out with lanterns to go in quest of them, who, as they went on, every now and then hallooed.—The voices being heard, and known, the benighted travellers very prudently halted till the lights they had discovered at a distance came up with them; and most fortunate it was they did so, for when their shipmates arrived they found them on the edge of a dreadful precipice, where, had they advanced a few steps further, they must inevitably have plunged to the bottom. All were happy to see them return after so great an escape.—This evening Arra Kooker arrived, and passed the night with our people; he brought with him all his spirits and gaiety, and entertained them wonderfully with the pleasant description he gave of the late engagement, acting, with his accustomed humour and gestures, the panic which seized the enemy the instant they heard the report of the English guns.

Thursday 28. The pinnacle was sent off to the wreck to search if any further necessities could be still recovered.—Captain WILSON went to the top of the hill above the tents, and had a spot of ground cleared, in order to use it as a look-out, or observatory, to see if a passage could be discovered in the reef. On examination, it was thought that there was apparently a good one, right out from the west point of the island.—It had hitherto been a great doubt among our people, whether a vessel of the size theirs must be (though intended to be no larger than was necessary to convey themselves and provisions in safety to China) would be able to find a passage through the reef capable of allowing her to float over. Arra Kooker left the island this day; and another frame timber was got up.—The Chinese were busied in washing the few clothes that were saved.

The weather cloudy; no canoes at the island.—The boatswain employed in making a mainsail for the vessel out of the remains of the sails that had been saved.—The jolly-boat made three trips for timber to-day, which being cut down at the back of the island, and roughed off, they could easily manage to bring round.—It was found that the tides rose about nine feet upon the spring, and it was high water about nine o'clock upon the full and change of the moon. About four P. M. Mr. BENDER, Mr. WILSON, and the China-man, returned in a canoe, and soon after Raa Kook, with the linguist, in another. Mr. BENDER, brought an account, that they were received and treated by the King and his people with the most perfect friendship and hospitality; that they were constantly praising the power and exploits of the English, to whom they ascribed the success of the late battle; repeating the word *Englees* incessantly in their songs, at their dances, and rejoicings, which he said were not then over; and that they were meditating another expedition, more formidable than the last, in which they meant to rely on the assistance of the English.—Mr. BENDER said their houses were tolerably good, with plantations of yams and cocoa-nuts about them; that the soil appeared to be rich and fertile; that they have neither corn, or cattle of any kind, nor did he see much fruit or produce of any great use or value.—The China-man also added, “*that this have very poor place, and very poor people; no got clothes, no got rice, no got hog, no got nothing, only yam, little fish, and cocoa-nut; no got nothing make trade, very little make eat.*” This fellow's description, which I have given in his own words, sufficiently shewed that he viewed mankind with the eye of a Dutchman, only calculating what was to be got from them.—The mind of a speculative reader is far otherwise engaged. He, in the dispersed families of the world, traces the hand of Providence guiding all things with unerring wisdom.—He marks it balancing with equal scale its blessings to the children of men; and considers human nature, however unadorned, when dignified by virtuous simplicity, as one of the noblest objects of contemplation.

1783.
AUGUST.
Friday 29.

CHAPTER X.

A Passage is discovered through the Coral Reef, sufficient to carry out the Vessel when completed.—Captain WILSON, Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and Mr. HENRY WILSON, go to Pelew to visit the King.—An Account of the Hospitality with which they were received.—Some Description of the Manners of the Natives, and of their Mode of Living.—Mr. SHARP is requested to go into the Country to see a sick Child of one of the Rupacks, which he does, and returns to Pelew.

1783.
AUGUST.
Saturday 30.

THE morning proved so wet that our people could not stand out to work, but were employed in the tents. Raa Kook sent away some of the canoes which came with him, detaining only such as were to carry Captain WILSON down to Pelew.—The Malay, who had been the interpreter to the natives, and whose name was Soogle, being on shore, took a compass, and pointing to the S. S. W. said, that five days sail from Oroolong, on that point of the compass, was the place he came from, which he called Monado; that there were about forty Dutch people there, abundance of pepper, and plenty of hogs and poultry. He said Monado was three days sail from Batavia; that when he left Batavia they had three vessels or proas, that two of them parted company, and that the one he was on board of, going from Monado to Ternate, was driven by a hard gale of wind hither, where they were wrecked. Our people supposed there was much falsehood in this fellow's account, and, from conversations their own linguist had with him, they suspected these people had been Malay pirates, which they afterwards had confirmed, by one of them who was brought to England.—In the afternoon Mr. CUMMIN was sent in the jolly-boat, to try for the passage through the reef which was thought to have been discovered the day before from the look-out above the tents. Captain WILSON took up some men, and cleared still more the spot intended for an observatory.—The jolly-boat returned, after having been with-

out the reef through a narrow passage, in which they found at low water three feet and a half of water, and, as it rose eight or nine feet upon a spring-tide, it was judged there must be at those times twelve feet of water, which would be almost double the draught of the schooner when finished.—This was an information which revived every one's hopes, and made all our people look forward with fresh spirits. Intelligence was also brought, that they had found seven fathom water immediately without the reef, and three fathom within in the shoalest part, which was a narrow bank of sand that formed a bar.—These observations were taken at low-water, or when very little flood was made.

The Captain having fixed this day for his going to visit the King at Pelew, as soon as all had breakfasted, he read prayers in the tent; Raa Kook, with such of the natives as were waiting to accompany him, attended divine service, and were most exceedingly attentive, following exactly what they saw our people did, in rising or kneeling, except that instead of kneeling they would squat down on their hams. After prayers were ended, Captain WILSON took leave of his people, taking with him Mr. SHARP, Mr. DEVIS, and his son Mr. HENRY WILSON; they went in the jolly-boat; the General accompanying him in his canoe. They left the tents about eight o'clock in the morning. At noon, as they approached the little island which lies about three or four miles off Pelew, they observed Raa Kook's canoe paddling away at a great rate to get ahead of them; he just stept on shore at a little town situated by the water-edge, and soon returned to meet them, directing their course to the leeward of the island, where they were met by another canoe, laden with yams, cocoa-nuts, and sweetmeats, to refresh them on their passage. This explained immediately the reason of the General's quitting them so suddenly, which they now perceived was merely to indulge his hospitable disposition, and from his anxiety lest our people should be fatigued for want of refreshment. Every one partook of this entertainment, and then proceeded; and reached the island of Pelew about one o'clock in the afternoon.

1783.
AUGUST.

Sunday 31.

1783.
AUGUST.

As Pelew came in sight, the jolly-boat hoisted English colours, and fired three muskets; which were answered, as they approached nearer the shore, by a white flag stuck on a pole; this was conceived to have been suggested by the Malay,* and proved to be some of the white cloth that had been given to the King. Raa Kook having quitted his canoe, came into the jolly-boat; and our people, on landing, fired three muskets more, after having hoisted their colours, and fixed them in the ground opposite a house close to the water-side, at the end of the causeway where they came on shore; to which house our people were conducted by Raa Kook, to wait the King's coming, he having dispatched a messenger to notify the Captain's arrival.

Before the King appeared, some of the natives were sent down with refreshments; they first brought a large tureen, made of wood, in the shape of a bird, and inlaid with shell, this was full of sweet drink; they also brought a painted stand, about two feet in height, inlaid in the same manner as the tureen, upon which were sweetmeats garnished with Seville oranges; next came a basket of boiled yams, followed by another of young cocoa-nuts; these were all placed in a kind of order, preparatory to the King's coming.† On his arrival Captain WILSON rose, and embraced him, as he had done at their first interview. Abba Thulle sat down by him, and they were then served with the before-mentioned provisions, by a man who seemed to act as a butler, and gave to each a portion, by the King's directions. After this entertainment was over, Captain WILSON offered him the presents he had brought, which consisted of some iron hoops, some necklaces made of gold and silver lace, tied with riband at each end; to which he meant to have added a few files, but one of the natives purloined them from the person who had them in charge.

The King came down without any state, and seemed only attended

* It must have been so, as they have no knowledge of flags.

† It was very remarkable, that, thronged as the house was, and every avenue to it, yet as soon as it was known that the King was approaching, the most profound and reverential silence was preserved. ‡

‡ We never saw it otherwise.



J. Muller del. & after a sketch on the spot by J. Wedderburn

Handkerchief

View of the CAUSEWAY or landing place, at PELLEW.

Published by G. Nichol, for Capt. Henry Wilson, as the Act directs, May 1st 1788



3 Feet in Length — 1 Foot 9 Inches in Height

Published by C. Nichol, for Capt Henry Wilson, as the Act directs May 1st 1788

H. Knappbury sculp.

J. Platts del^d from the original.

by those whom curiosity to see the English had brought together; the house, and every part about it, was thronged with the natives, to see our Captain, who had dressed himself in the COMPANY's uniform. 1783.
AUGUST.

After the repast was ended, Mr. DEVIS, who was a draughtsman, being struck with the appearance of a woman who was present, took out a piece of paper, and was making a sketch of her figure; which, before he had completed, the lady noticing that he had repeatedly looked her earnestly in the face, and marked something down, was distressed at it, and rose up to go away, in appearance very much agitated; nor could she be persuaded to stay, although some of the rupacks present laughed heartily at her alarm; which led our people to conceive that she was the wife of one of them. A rupack looking over Mr. DEVIS's shoulder, seemed pleased at the representation, or likeness, and wished to hand it up to the King; who so readily entered into a true idea of the art, that he immediately sent a messenger to order two of his women to come down to the house where he was: they arrived very soon, and placed themselves at the window fronting where Mr. DEVIS was seated, at which these ladies could stand without being seen lower than the waist;—perceiving, as they looked into the house, a smile on every countenance, they at first appeared pleased themselves, and the King told them the reason why he had sent for them; but soon noticing Mr. DEVIS fixing his eyes earnestly on them, they did not know what to make of the business, and began to look exceedingly grave. The King then seemed to chide them, on which they stood quiet, and rather assumed an easier air. Mr. DEVIS having finished his sketches, presented them to the King, he shewed them immediately to his women, who seemed pleased in viewing on paper a fancied likeness of themselves, and appeared as if a little ashamed at having been so foolishly and unnecessarily distressed.

The King then desired Mr. DEVIS to lend him a piece of paper, and his pencil, on which he attempted to delineate three or four figures, very rudely, without the least proportion; their heads, instead of an oval, being in a pointed form, like a sugar-loaf. Nor let any one conclude from this circumstance, that the King was ostentatious to

1783.
AUGUST. exhibit the little knowledge he possessed of the art; I rather mention it as a proof of his openness of temper, to let Mr. DEVIS see that he was not totally ignorant of what was meant by it; nor was it less a mark of his condescension, in shewing he could very imperfectly trace what the artist was able more happily to delineate. He approved in the stranger those talents he would himself have been ambitious to possess, and in his manner of testifying his approbation, exhibited in captivating colours that which no pencil could display—the urbanity of a noble mind.

The King now signified to his guests, that he would conduct them up to the town; they expressed their readiness to attend him, and ordered their colours to be raised, and carried before them, wishing to impress on the natives what little idea of ceremony their forlorn situation could admit of. PELEW is hardly more than a quarter of a mile from the shore; they ascended a bank into a wood, led by the King and Raa Kook, and followed by a great concourse of people. Having passed the wood, they found themselves on a fine broad causeway, or pavement, with rows of trees on each side, forming a grove; this causeway was raised about two feet above the level of the ground, and was about ten feet in width, having a broad flat stone running along the middle, for the greater conveniency of walking; it was paved on each side with stones of a smaller size, and less worked: this causeway led to the town, and then parted to the right and left; the one conducting to where some of their boat-houses were erected, the other to their bathing-place.

Having now reached PELEW, they came into a large square pavement, round which were several houses; our people were conducted to one that stood in the centre of one of the sides. Out of this house issued a number of women, who were waiting to see these new beings the English, and whom they soon understood were the wives of some of the rupacks, or great officers of state; these were rather fairer than the rest of the women, had some little ornaments about them, and their faces and breasts were rubbed over with turmeric.

The King, and his brother Raa Kook, led his guests into this house,



Engraved by J. G. Thompson, from a drawing by J. G. Thompson, and the place of Council.

View of Part of the Town of PELEW, and the place of Council.

Published by the U. S. Government, at the Office of the Superintendent of the Census, Washington, D. C.

into which the women returned, and received them with much joy, 1783.
 presenting their company with cocoa-nuts, and sweet drink, which all AUGUST.
 sat down and partook of. The ladies also seated themselves, and taking a parcel of leaves, began making mats; an employment in which they pass a great part of their time. The King informed his guests that this house* was to be their abode as long as they remained at Pelew, and that there they were to sleep. After which he rose up, and withdrew, previously apologizing to Captain WILSON for retiring, saying he was going to bathe. Soon after a message came to Raa Kook, from the Queen, to request she might see the English at her dwelling; tehy attended the General thither, through a pathway from the back of the house where they were, which led into a grove of cocoa-nut trees; having crossed the grove, they came to a small retired habitation,† in the front of which was a square, formed with paved stone, surrounded also with cocoa-nut trees. Immediately before this house was a rail, on which were some tame pigeons, tied by the leg. This is a bird held in such estimation in these islands, that none but the rupacks and their families are allowed to eat of them. As they approached, the Queen opened her window, and spoke to Raa Kook, to desire the English would sit down on the pavement before her; which being complied with, a number of attendants brought out yams, cocoa-nuts, and sweet drink; and whilst they were partaking of these, the Queen asked Raa Kook many questions about our people, and then sent them one broiled pigeon (which they dress without drawing), that every one might have a bit to taste; giving them to understand, that this was the greatest rarity that the country produced. She took very great notice of the English, and wished some of them would come close to the window, and draw up their coat-sleeves, that she might see the colour of their skin. After she had viewed them attentively, and asked, through the General, as many circumstances respecting them as she thought she could with propriety

* Called a pye.

† This house, which contained Abba Thulle's principal wife, was called T'thith, but now it does not exist.

1783. obtrude, she signified that she would not longer trespass on their time
AUGUST. by detaining them; so they rose and took leave of her.*

The General now told them he wished to conduct them to his own house, which was a little distant from the first square, where the King had allotted their habitation.—At the house of this chief they were received quite in a family way, without any form; they were obliged just to taste of what was set before them, though their appetites had been sufficiently taken away by partaking of so many entertainments before. Raa Kook's wife brought them in a broiled pigeon, which they, out of compliment, eat a bit of, for the honour done them.—In this domestic scene Raa Kook appeared in a new and amiable light; it was a situation which placed to their view that benevolent heart of his they had themselves before frequently noticed.—Here he was surrounded by several of his children, two of whom were very young, and seemed almost of the same age; they were climbing up his knees and caressing him, whilst he seemed to enjoy great pleasure in rolling and tossing them about, and playing with them, handing them to our people, that they might also notice and play with them.

Whilst the attention of Captain WILSON and his companions had been engaged by this interesting scene, the night had crept fast on them, and it being now quite dark, they requested leave to retire; Raa Kook apologized for not waiting on them home, but ordered one of his own people and the Malay to conduct them back.

Being arrived at their allotted dwelling, they learnt that the King had been there after his bathing, but understanding they were gone abroad with his brother, he had retired to his own house, but had sent them some fish for supper.—After supper Raa Kook sent mats for them to sleep on, and called himself before he went to rest, to see if they were supplied with every thing they stood in want of, and which it was in his power to offer.—Our people reposed on these mats at one end of the house, the King having ordered some of his own

* This lady seemed to have a greater degree of respect and attention paid her than any other of the King's wives; she never went abroad, and her house was the King's general residence.

men to sleep at the other end, to protect them from any inconveniency which might arise from the curiosity of the natives, as well as to watch the fires, made to keep them from the dews and mosquitos. They all rested very well, in the fullest degree satisfied with the great attention and kindness of their new friends.—The night proved both windy and wet, but they found their habitation perfectly dry; their houses being so well thatched, that the weather rarely is able to penetrate them.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

Raa Kook called on them very early in the morning; in all his visits he wore on his countenance such a look of good-humour and congratulation as more than told our people he rejoiced to see them. He never seated himself close, but at some small distance from them, which is regarded in these parts as a mark of respect.—He told them he was going to bathe, and they went down to the shore to see if their boat and its iron-work was safe.—On their return, the Captain and his companions received a message to breakfast with the King.—They were conducted to the house where, the preceding evening, they had been to pay their respects to the Queen. It consisted of one great room, not boarded on the floor, as is the usual custom there, but covered with bamboos laid and fastened down collaterally, with scarce any space between. At one end of this room was the kitchen, where the servants were busied in preparing breakfast, but without any partition to separate the kitchen.—At the opposite end ran a high rail, with a large mat loosely laid over it.—Some attendants who were present, desired our people to seat themselves; which, when they had done, the King pulled down the mat, and discovered himself and the Queen seated behind it.—As this trifling ceremony had somewhat of an air of state that had never been shewn before,* nor was on any future occasion exercised, they suspected that this mode of the King's receiving the English was something the Malay had suggested to him, and which the King probably found so clumsy and foolish that he never adopted it again.—They had boiled fish and yams placed before them; and during

Monday 1.

* This is often practised, it was no ceremony.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

breakfast the King shewed Captain WILSON a large piece of chintz, which the Malay had saved when he was wrecked, and had given him.—He seemed to admire it much, and when it had been looked at, he folded it up again very nicely in a mat; having only produced it as being to him a great curiosity.

During the time of breakfast, the King talked much with the Malay, who, after it was over, told Mr. SHARP that Abba Thulle wished he would go a little way into the country, without declaring for what purpose.—Mr. SHARP hesitated, till Mr. DEVIS offered to accompany him: the King said a person would presently be there to conduct them, who, when he came, appeared to be one of the rupacks who had been with them at Oroolong at the King's first coming, when they individually fixed their notice on some one of our people; a circumstance which then occasioned some alarm, as has before been mentioned.* And this chief proved to be the person who had particularly noticed Mr. SHARP as his friend or *succalic* (a term the natives gave it).

Mr. SHARP and Mr. DEVIS, accompanied by the interpreter, put themselves cheerfully under the guidance of this rupack, whose name was Arra Zook; they had not proceeded far, after getting off the causeway, before they met with Captain WILSON's servant, who was straggling about with his gun to kill some fowl for dinner. The rupack made signs to him to join company, which he did, on being informed by Mr. SHARP that he was going where the King had sent him. As they went over the hills, they passed several pleasant villages, and a valley beautifully cultivated with plantations of cocoa-nuts and yams, forming from the summit a most rich and delicious prospect. When they had got nearly three miles from Pelew, the heat was so oppressive, that Mr. SHARP and his companions expressed an inclination to return back; but the disappointment which appeared in the countenance of the rupack who had conducted them, made both gentlemen judge it advisable not to cross his wishes.—They therefore proceeded about a mile and a half further, when they arrived at a plantation, at

* See page 38.

the end of which stood his house.* He solicited them to enter, when various refreshments were placed before them. He then introduced his wife and his children; and shewed Mr. SHARP a child that was afflicted with some bad ulcers, from a kind of boils, a disorder which he said was common to the people there; and informed Mr. SHARP what applications he had himself used to his child, which were chiefly fomentations, made with certain leaves; and that occasionally, after the inflammatory symptoms were abated, he had put a little of their chinam into the wound, to eat away the proud flesh.—Mr. SHARP, who, situated as he was, could not undertake to repeat his attendance, thought it best to advise the rupack to the continuance of the remedy the child had been accustomed to; and now percieving the reason why this visit was solicited, after remaining there a proper time, he and Mr. DEVIS intimated their wish to return back; but the rupack told them that his people were at work for them, and that they must not depart till the business they were about was done. They now perceived the hospitality of Arra Zook was not confined to the transient entertainment he had already spread before them. His people presently appeared, loaded with yams and cocoa-nuts, packed up in large baskets; and also baskets of sweetmeats, which they had made fresh for them while they had been in his house. The rupack told them that his people should carry all these baskets to the King's town, that they might there be put into a boat to be given to their friends at Oroolong.—Charmed with the character of their liberal host, Mr. SHARP and his companions took their leave, testifying their thankfulness for the kindness he had shewn them; whilst the good man stood assuring them of the joy they had afforded him and his family in coming to his house, and how truly they had obliged him by looking at his poor sick child. As the rupack accompanied them to the door, opposite to it, on a rail (as before described at the Queen's house) was his roost of tame pigeons; not thinking he had sufficiently gratified his liberal spirit, he gave them at parting a look of the warmest

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R.

* This place is called Eremith, of which Arra Zook was the principal rupack, under Abba Thulle.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

benevolence, and told them, when their ship was built, they should have all his pigeons to carry with them.

These gentlemen returned to Pelew, followed by the servants of Arra Zook with the presents of their master.—Captain WILSON had in the mean time paid a visit to Raa Kook, where he was shewn three iron travellers, which some of the natives had got from the wreck; the General said the English should have them again, and the Captain in return promised to give him a hatchet.

Such are the little pleasurable barterers of life, when life is governed by simplicity alone, and the estimation objects are held in, is only proportioned to their real utility.

CHAPTER XI.

Further Account of the Natives of Pelew.—A Council of State is held, at the breaking up of which the King requests of Captain WILSON ten Men to go with him on a second Expedition against the same Enemy—which is agreed to.—Description of the Dance of the Warriors.—Our People return to Oroolong, find their Countrymen well, and in great Unanimity advancing the Vessel.—The ten Men selected who were to attend the King to Battle.

THIS day, in the forenoon, a great council was held, in the open air, on the large square pavement near the house allotted to the English. It consisted of a number of rupacks, or chiefs, seated each on a single stone, placed near the outer border of the pavement; that for the King was more elevated than the rest; and close to the side of it was a stone still higher, on which he occasionally rested his arm: when in their places, they are encircled by officers of inferior rank. They debate from side to side, on whatever subject happens to be under discussion, and it was understood that the plurality of opinions determined the matter before them.* In the present case it did not require the knowledge of their language to discover the business they were on; as the house in which the Captain and his companions were, looked full on their council; and their gestures, as well as the frequent repetition of the words *Englees* and *Artingall*, left our people no room to doubt but that they had been the subject of their deliberation. After the council broke up, the King, attended by the linguist, came to the house where the English were, and requested Captain WILSON would permit ten of his men to go with him to battle, against the same enemy as before. Captain WILSON replied to the King nearly as he had done

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R.
Monday 1.

* The King is absolute; he only hears the opinions of his rupacks.

1783.
SEPTEMBER.

before, "that the English were his friends, and would regard those who were his enemies, as being enemies of their own." This reply greatly pleased the King. The Captain desiring to know the cause of the war, Abba Thulle informed him, through the linguist, that some time back, at a festival at Artingall, one of his brothers, and two of his chiefs, had been killed, and that the two islands had been at war ever since; the people of Artingall, so far from making any satisfaction, had protected the murderers. Captain WILSON intreated that his people might not be detained at Pelew longer than was necessary, as it would greatly retard the building of his vessel. The King answered, *"that he could not in decency send them back the moment he had had their services, but that he would keep them only two or three days, that they might be made gay, and rejoice with his own people, after subduing his enemies."*

In the afternoon the King took Captain WILSON and his companions to see some canoes that were then building; and shewed them also some of their boat-houses, which were well constructed, nicely thatched, and not unlike those that are made in England. From hence they were carried to see some other canoes, which were just come in from an expedition they had been sent on by themselves, and from which, after four days absence, they had returned victorious, having brought in one canoe of the enemy, though not a single prisoner. The obtaining a canoe, however trifling it may appear to a reader, is equal to the capture of the largest ship of war in Europe; as their battles are generally fought near shore, and, when there is no appearance of success, they get to land and hastily haul up their canoes.

In the evening our people were entertained with a dance of the warriors, who were just then returned, which was performed in the following manner.—The dancers have a quantity of plantain leaves brought to them, which they split, and shiver into the form of ribands; these they then twine and fix round their heads, wrists, waists, ancles, and knees; and the leaves being of a yellowish hue, so prepared, have not an inelegant effect when applied to their dark copper skin. They

make also bunches or tassels of the same, which they hold in their hands. When drawn out, they form themselves into circles of two or three deep, one within another. In general an elderly man amongst them begins, in a very solemn tone, something like a song, or long sentence, for our countrymen could not discriminate which it was, and when he comes to a pause, or what we should call the end of a stanza, a chorus is struck up, and the dancers all join in concert, still continuing their figure. Their dancing does not so much consist in capering or agility, as in a particular method they have of balancing themselves, and this frequently very low sideways, singing together all the while; during which they will flatten their circles, so as to bring themselves face to face to each other, lifting up the tassels they hold in their hands, and giving them a clashing or tremulous motion; after this there will be a sudden pause, and an exclamation from every voice *wet!* Then a new sentence or stanza is repeated, and danced to as before, and the same ceremony continued, till every man who is engaged in the dance has in his turn had his repetition and chorus.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R.

During this festivity two large tubs of sweet drink were brought in, which were served out, first to the English and the principal people present, who just tasted it, and then the tubs were carried to the warriors; and when the dance was ended they all sat down upon the square, and the drink was served out to them by four persons who seemed to be people of note, having bones upon their wrists;* the warriors then removed to a house, at which a supper was prepared for them, where they continued dancing most part of the night, but when it grew dark the English retired to their own habitation.

The night proved very wet and windy; our people the next morning Tuesday 2. breakfasted with the King, and after breakfast Captain WILSON acquainted him, that as soon as the weather would permit he intended to return to Oroolong; to which he was pleased to agree. The wind being unfavourable, Mr. SHARP took the Captain to see the rupack, whose child he had visited the preceding day. They passed many fine

* These are generally of the third order.

1753.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

plantations of cocoa-nuts, yams, and beetle-nuts; and also observed a tree with a large fruit on it, which the natives call *ri'a'mall*, but the linguist who was with them said it was called by the Malays, *pan'gly*; our people thought it the bread-fruit.—Arra Zook received them with great joy, brought them water to wash their feet before they went into the house, gave them mats to sit down on, made them fresh sweet-meats, and set before them a kind of sherbet. Our people's complexion as much excited the surprise and admiration of this rupack's neighbours and household, as it had before done their first visitors at Oroolong.

After experiencing once more this good man's hospitality, they returned to Pelew, where the warriors had renewed their dances. In the afternoon Captain WILSON and his friends took another ramble into the country, but in a contrary direction to the course they had pursued in the morning. All the way they went appeared to be equally well cultivated as what they had seen before, and rather fuller of inhabitants. Wherever they passed they observed the lower rank of women employed in looking after the plantations of yams, which are generally in swampy ground. They observed the women were also employed in making mats and baskets, dressing victuals, and nursing their children; the men were found busied in gathering cocoa-nuts, hewing trees, and making spears and darts.

Wednesday
3.

The weather still bad; Captain WILSON went down to the wharf, before sun-rise, to look after his boat, and returned to breakfast with Raa Kook. At noon he accompanied the King to his boat-builders, where Abba Thulle wanted to give directions about some work that was carrying on for him there; he had taken down with him a design of his own for ornamenting some canoes then building, and this design was marked on a board with great accuracy, in different colours, to work after. At this place our people dined with the King upon pigeons.

The rain fell in torrents all night, accompanied with very loud thunder. The English had removed to another of the King's houses, in order to be retired, having been disturbed by the curiosity of the

natives, whilst they remained in the habitation which had been first assigned them. 1783.
SEPTEMBER.

The King and his brother Raa Kook made our people a visit at day-break; the weather after breakfast clearing up, they informed the King they wished to return to Oroolong, to which he assented, though desiring rather to have detained them another day. They found the jolly-boat ready loaded for them with every kind of provision the island afforded; and about two o'clock in the afternoon they left Pelew, highly satisfied with the kindness of their new friends, giving them three cheers, as usual, at parting; which was returned by the King in person, who in this instance put off his gravity, and laughed very much, joining the men, women, and children, in their cheers, standing up, and apart in such a manner as to make himself conspicuous. Thursday 4.

Our people arrived safe at the tents about nine o'clock, though the wind had been adverse to them; and had the pleasure of finding all their companions well.

The next morning being fine, they put out their clothes, and the few necessaries which had been saved from the wreck, to dry, having been much wetted by the late heavy rains. Captain WILSON, on coming back, had the satisfaction to see that all his people, in his absence, had been going on very assiduously with the vessel, and that the most perfect harmony had subsisted amongst them. This was a circumstance which could not fail to hold out the happiest presages, that they should in the end accomplish that point to which their most sanguine wishes were directed. They understood that no canoe had been at Oroolong during the time they had been at Pelew. Friday 5.

At day-light the boats were sent again to the wreck, to see if any other materials could be procured; they brought back in the evening more planks, nails, and many other necessaries which were of essential service, particularly coals. Those who remained on shore were busied about the vessel.—A list was made out of the number of men the King had wished to go on his second expedition. On this, as well as on the former occasion, every individual expressed a readiness to Saturday 6.

1783. be of the number; and those who actually went, amicably settled the
S E P T E M - matter among themselves, on which their names were wrote down,
B E R. and stuck against a tree in the dock-yard; and directions given that
they should hold themselves in readiness against the time the King
should either fetch, or send for them.

CHAPTER XII.

The King comes to Oooloug.—Is much struck with the Appearance of the Vessel, which he had not seen before.—Is shewn the Barricade and the Six-pounder; which is afterwards, at his Desire, fired off.—Views the different Artificers employed in the Dock Yard.—The Impression all these new Sights make on him.—After passing several Hours with our People, he goes to the Back of the Island.—The King returns next Day—wishes to take a Swivel Gun on the Expedition.—This objected to.—He departs for Pelew, carrying with him the ten Men allotted for the War,

THE weather settling fine, all hands were employed in felling timber, and getting the frames of the vessel forward. In the afternoon four canoes came into the harbour, and gave our people some fish; who, in return, made them a present of some iron. As they appeared to have a large provision of fish, by bartering a little more old iron, there was plenty for every man at supper.—In the evening, when the toil of the day was over, the Captain read prayers, as usual.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R.
Sunday 7.

After breakfast Captain WILSON went out in the jolly-boat, to sound and examine the reef himself. He found a passage, in which there were three fathoms at low-water, due west from the island. Between the island and the reef he found a flat sand-bank, upon which there were only seven feet at low-water; it was clear sand, except a few coral spots, which were easily discovered by the colour of the water.

Monday 8.

In the afternoon the King paid our people a visit, attended by his two brothers, the chief minister, and several of his other chiefs, and brought them some fine fish, that his canoes had caught in nets which they make very nicely. These fish differed much from any kind our people had hitherto seen; they were rather more than three feet in length, and near a foot across, having a very bony and thick head; the bone

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

was so uncommonly hard, as to strike fire when they split it with an axe, in order to stew it. The meat cut solid and firm, like a large cod;* and the scales were round, near the size of a Spanish dollar; the natives prize it much, and our people found it, when boiled, very good. They had only caught four, two of which were given to the English, and by the ship's steward divided into messes. The Chinese dressed their portion differently, making a mixture with rice, and other things, which they call *chow chow*.

The King, who now for the first time had seen the progress made in the new vessel, appeared perfectly amazed at perceiving how much had been done, nor less so at the magnitude of the object. He minutely examined every thing with the most eager attention, and impatiently called for his tackelbys, or artificers to notice what had so much excited his own astonishment. The tackelbys, seized with a surprise equal to that of their prince, after deliberately poring over its parts, pointed out to him the very singular manner in which every thing was wedged and bolted together.—They were quite lost in wonder at the use and power of the iron-work; and the whole together seemed to have engaged their minds as somewhat beyond their comprehension.—The King crossed frequently between the ribs of the vessel, and said he was at loss to conceive how they could ever be made so as to keep out the water, having no idea that they were to be planked.

As most of the frame-work of the vessel on the stocks had been made out of trees which our people had cut down in the island, the King pointed out to them a species of wood which they had used in some parts of the vessel, and which he expressed a concern at seeing; saying he deemed it an *unlucky* wood, that it might prove the cause of their meeting with some accident; earnestly pressing them to take it out, and not suffer any of it to remain. They acknowledged his great care and goodness for them; at the same time informing him, they were accustomed to employ different kinds of timber in constructing their ships, and from experience had discovered that nothing was to be apprehended on that score. This caution seemed to arise

* This fish is called Mamull by the natives, and highly prized among them.

from some *superstitious* idea which the natives entertained of this tree, of which there were several growing on the island of Oroolong.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R.

The King this day, as well as the General, much noticed the barricade, as also the six-pounder; and after he had talked some time with the Malay, he inquired the use of the great gun. The Captain shewed him the balls, and grape-shot, and also explained to him their force and efficacy: informing him, that if a number of canoes from Artin-gall, or any other island of his enemies, should approach the cove, this machine would blow them out of the water, and shiver them to atoms. The King was also shewn the swivel guns, which were mounted on trees sawn down, as before mentioned; and it was explained to him, that they could be pointed in any direction which should be most desirable, or convenient, so that should any of his enemies come by surprise over land, these moveable guns would give our people as great an advantage and power over them by land, as the six-pounder would by sea.

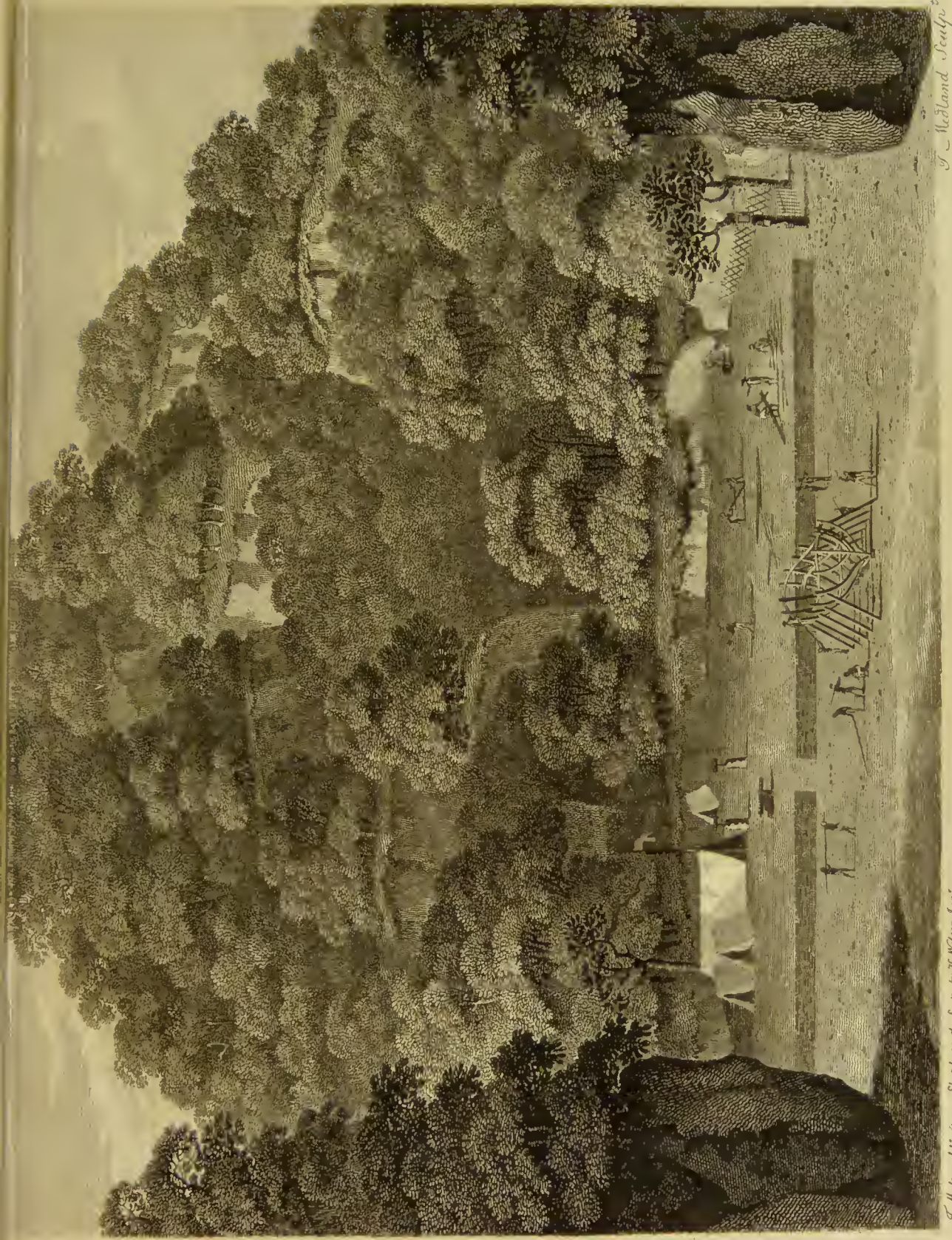
The King, his brothers, and the chiefs who were with him, on receiving this intelligence, seemed to look at our countrymen with fresh astonishment; they conversed much among one another, testifying by their actions every indication of surprise.—They walked round the barricade and examined it with much attention, noticing how strongly and closely every part was intrenched and fortified.

This little island of Oroolong having been rendered far more commodious to the English by the many necessary establishments they had made since the King had paid them his former visit, there was of course a good deal of additional novelty for him to attend to.—After he had pointed out to his tackelbys to notice with particular attention every thing about the barricade, he strolled inquisitively round the cove with his company.—The noise of the forge which our people had set up, and which was then at work, soon drew his attention that way: it happened that the boatswain was at that instant beating out a piece of hot iron upon a pig of the same metal, which he had made his anvil. This was a circumstance so entirely new, and a discovery so interesting to them, that they all stood absorbed in admiration.—

1783.
SEPTEMBER.

They could not be persuaded to keep at a distance, but would get so close to the anvil, as to receive occasionally a hot spark on their naked bodies; nor did this deter them from catching with their hands the luminous particles that flew from under the stroke of the hammer.—Every thing under such circumstances as the present, naturally excited wonder. When the iron was beaten on the anvil till the redness was gone off, and it was become too cold to be malleable, they could not comprehend why it was again put into the forge.—The throwing water on the fire to make it burn brisker was also a new source of surprise; and it was with much difficulty they could be drawn away from a scene so new and interesting to them; however, the noise of the neighbouring cooper, who was repairing the water-casks, for sea-store, was attracting enough to allure them to his hut.—The agility with which they saw this man work, the whirling of the casks, the knocking down of the hoops, the sound from within, and the quickness with which they perceived a defective cask was brought round and perfect, seemed altogether to impose on their minds a kind of magic influence. They stood and stared at one another with looks equally expressive of astonishment and pleasure. Captain WILSON perceiving that his visitors were rivetted to whatever they saw, and that the workmen were very much impeded by their questions, as well as by their desire of handling every thing, now ordered a large canvass to be spread on one side of the cove, where the King and his chiefs might repose and refresh themselves, and still have a view of our artificers at a distance; he was conducting them to this place, across the cove, when their eyes caught the carpenters, who were busied, some in sawing, others in dubbing, &c.; this was again fresh matter to detain them; the saw and its operations were marvellous; and it was not without great difficulty that they were at last seduced to the canvass, where sherbet was prepared for them. Captain WILSON made the King a present of a China mat, which he appeared to admire, being different from any they made at Pelew, and which he wished as a pattern for his people to endeavour to imitate.

When redemption is the object, minutes appear as hours, and our



J. Muldrew del. given as Sketch on the Spot by H. Wilson. Junr.

J. Muldrew Sculp.

A View of the COVE and Tents of the English at OROOLONG.

Published by G. Nichol, for Capt Henry Wilson, as the Act directs May 1st 1788

men, with such a point in view, could ill afford the loss of half a day; they were extremely uneasy then to find, that no sooner were their guests retired, but all their common attendants swarmed in every part, so that it was impossible to continue work; Raa Kook was therefore petitioned to disperse them, who, by ordering them down to the beach, gave the different artificers elbow-room to proceed in their business.—The King, after this, took his leave with much good-humour, and, accompanied by all his retinue, went to sleep at the back of the island.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

In consequence of what had the preceding day been explained relative to the swivel-guns, the King's imagination had amply worked on the subject; he came over land with his train, and expressed a wish to have one of them to take with him on the next expedition; this the Captain endeavoured to convince him would be impossible, as they had no boats constructed in a manner proper to receive it.—The King then requested to have the six-pounder fired.—If they were surprised (as we have already noticed) at the discharge of a musket, it may easily be imagined in how great a proportion the report of this piece must have affected them.—During the time the gunner was loading it, not a circumstance of the whole process escaped their notice; and when the lighted match was brought and put to the train, they perceived an instantaneous blaze, which was succeeded by a most violent noise; this they were puzzled in the extreme to comprehend, and the more so, as in the discharge of a musket they had seen no appearance of fire applied.—The report of the six-pounder seemed to stun them all, as every one of the natives, for more than a quarter of an hour, kept his fingers in his ears, calling out *magull! magull!* that is to say, Very bad.—Pleased and surprised as they were at the noise, it was evidently too violent for their organs; for whenever sounds uncommonly loud strike unexpectedly on the drum of the ear, it is well known they will occasion temporary deafness, though the same degree of sound, when applied to those who are accustomed to it, or prepared to receive it, will not vibrate on the sense with any particular inconvenience.—The hooting and shouting of the natives, on hearing the explosion, was hardly to be described, and this was increased by

1783.
S E P T E M
B E R.

AN ACCOUNT OF

the accident of some of the wad setting fire to the dry leaves of a tree which projected across the eave.—Having observed the ball fall in the water at a great distance, they were unable to conceive how this effect could be produced; what they had seen, stimulated still more their wish of having one of the swivels on their expedition, as it would prove not only destructive to the persons, but to the property of their enemies.—Raa Kook accompanied the Captain on the hill to the Look-out, and was surprised to see how much the ground had been cleared.—He informed him of the names of the principal islands, pointing out their situation with his hand, though some of them were not within view; he told him that to the southward was Pellelew, to the N. E. Emilleigue, and to the S. E. the island they were going to war with, which he said was called Artingall.—After they had returned from the hill, the King was treated with sherbet, and he soon after went over land to dinner, at the place where his canoes were stationed, saying, when he left the tents, that he should return with his boats at high-water, by which it was supposed he meant at that time to take such of the English as were to attend him to the war, who all got themselves in readiness accordingly.

In the afternoon some people came from Abba Thulle, and renewed solicitations on the subject of the swivel-gun; every argument was used to make them sensible of the impracticability of rendering it of any use in their canoes.—Soon after, other of his men arrived, bringing a present of some fine fish and turtle.—The King after came round himself, attended by ten or twelve canoes.—The request of the swivel was again strongly urged by the chief minister, and our people thereby compelled to recur to all the arguments before made use of; and as our men were all drawn up with their arms, Mr. BENDER, willing to cut off all further entreaty on the subject, ordered them into the canoes.—One very material objection against complying with their desire was, the great consumption of powder it would occasion; besides which, the necessity there would have been of the gunner's attendance, who was too useful a man to be spared.

Abba Thulle and his retinue now embarked, and there was reason

to fear that this refusal had not made them depart in the good-humour that could have been wished.—Before the canoes were out of sight, the gunner made a report of the arms and ammunition taken on the expedition, which appearing rather large, (as Mr. BENCER had taken pistols and cutlasses unknown to the Captain) occasioned some uneasiness, in the particular situation they at that time stood.—It was therefore thought advisable to keep every thing in a posture of defence, lest any further misunderstanding should take place; the watch was well attended to, and no caution omitted which prudence could suggest.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R.

CHAPTER XIII.

Transactions at Orooloung.—The ten Men return from the War.—A particular Account of the second Battle of Artingall.—Progress of the new Vessel, &c.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R.
Wednesday
10.

SOME natives came from the watering-place, by whom intelligence was brought that the canoes were gone down to Pelew, of which some doubts had been entertained; our people supposing that, as they went away late, they would only go to the back of the island. These natives soon departed.—The seine was hauled to-day without success, and the vessel was attended to with perseverance.

Thursday 11. This day they had the highest tide that had been noticed at this place. It was high water at half an hour past seven. No natives were seen to-day.

Friday 12. The jolly-boat was sent round to the watering-place, in quest of timber; but there was so high a surf on the beach that they could not take any in. Some of our people got six kegs of water, and went with the boat to collect cabbages and periwinkles, all the unpacked or loose

Saturday 13. beef being expended. They also this day examined and took an account of the store of provision; and, after considering the time they might probably remain on the island, and the length of their passage, they set apart as much of the soundest and best of the provision for the voyage as was deemed necessary; which was on no account to be expended. This evening there were hard squalls, heavy rain, and much lightning.

Sunday 14. The weather this morning would not permit a boat to go out of the harbour.—It was discovered that some of the hams had been cut the preceding night; a reward was offered, of double allowance of grog for a week, to any person who would make the offender known, or would discover any one guilty of wasting any kind of provisions;

and that, in case the arrack should be out, that such person should receive ten dollars on the vessel's arrival at Macao. This advertisement was fixed to a tree in the dock-yard, having been previously read to all our people; but no information was ever obtained of the offender.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

After a night of wind and rain, thunder and lightning, about ten Monday 15. o'clock in the morning two canoes came into the harbour, wherein were Mr. BENDER, WILLIAM HARVEY, WILLIAM STEWARD, and WILLIAM ROBERTS: by them our people learnt that the battle was over, their companions all well, and that they would soon follow them. Towards evening other canoes arrived, with Mr. M. WILSON, JOHN DUNCAN, NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, THOMAS WILSON, and THOMAS DULTON. The canoe which brought Mr. M. WILSON and JOHN DUNCAN, had been overset. This accident arose from a squall of wind coming on so suddenly, that the canoe could not get its sail down quick enough to save it: there were four natives in it, with Mr. WILSON and Mr. DUNCAN. As the canoe was going over, two of the men secured the two muskets, and holding them in one hand, buoyed up Mr. DUNCAN and Mr. WILSON with the other; whilst the remaining two made a small raft with the bamboos, ropes, paddles, and pieces of wood they could collect. During the time they were floating the canoe righted itself. The other canoes that were in company being driven to a distance, with much difficulty escaped to the nearest shore; but the instant they had landed our people, they put off again, and took up Mr. WILSON, and Mr. DUNCAN, who could neither of them swim: by the time they were relieved they were both almost exhausted, having been floating and clinging to the raft for the greater part of two hours. Two bayonets and a cartouch-box were lost by this accident, but happily no life. Captain WILSON instantly rewarded the men who had saved them, by giving them some files, and some pieces of iron to make hatchets.

They were all received with great joy by their countrymen at Oroolong, and still more so, from their bringing back with them the welcome news of the King's success. But as this forms not only a new,

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R . . but a very interesting scene, that I may lay it in the most circumstan-
tial manner before the reader, I shall here pause awhile, as the narrator
of these events, and deliver the account of this expedition nearly in
the words in which I received it from Mr. M. WILSON, who was him-
self an actor in the whole business.

“ The night we quitted Oroolong we got to Pelew, and the King
“ was desirous of proceeding immediately on his way to Artingall;
“ but it proving very wet, we objected to it, on account of the rain
“ damaging our arms, which he being made sensible of, agreed to
“ defer advancing till the ensuing evening. We were conducted to
“ the same house where my brother and Mr. SHARP had been before
“ entertained, and where we were supplied with every accommodation
“ that we could expect, or desire.

“ On the evening of the next day we all assembled on the cause-
“ way, or wharf, where also were the King, Raa Kook, Arra Kooker,
“ and the other rupacks and great officers; and we all went on board
“ the canoes stationed there to receive us. We were followed to the
“ shore by a number of old men, women, and children, who appeared
“ to be drawn together both by curiosity and interest. When the
“ canoes were quitting the land, a conch-shell was loudly sounded,
“ to notify our departure; and other canoes dispatched to different
“ parts of the island to collect various detachments which were lying
“ off in creeks and remoter places, and only waited the King’s signal
“ to join him; which, in consequence of receiving, they soon did.
“ And thus reinforced, being upwards of two hundred canoes, we
“ proceeded, during the night, towards Artingall, but stopped, some
“ hours before day-light, at an island* subject to Abba Thulle, where
“ we went on shore, upon a wharf, and slept on the ground for
“ about three hours; then re-embarked, and passing through a laby-
“ rinth of narrow channels, arrived off Artingall a little before day-
“ break; here they all halted till the rising of the sun, it being a
“ maxim with the natives of Pelew, never to attack an enemy in the
“ dark, or take him by surprise. As the day came on, a small canoe,

* Called Iry.

“light-built, containing only four men, each man having in his hair a
 “white feather, stuck upright (and which were the long feathers of
 “the tail of the tropic bird), summoned the enemy to a parley; the
 “person wearing the white feather being regarded in the nature of a
 “herald, either bringing terms, or demanding to be heard, hostilities
 “in this interval remained suspended.

1783.
 S E P T E M -
 B E R.

“Abba Thulle had previously notified to the King of Artingall, that
 “he intended in a few days to offer him battle; so the latter was not
 “unprepared for the event. The enemy, on seeing our signal of parley,
 “dispatched a canoe to Raa Kook; who demanded to know if they
 “would submit to such terms as the King his brother had proposed,
 “by way of atoning for the injuries he complained of. The canoe
 “went back to the King of Artingall, and having communicated our
 “proposition, returned with a flat refusal; on which the General in-
 “formed his brother that the enemy was disposed for war. The King
 “then ordered the conch to be sounded, and standing up in his canoe,
 “in the scarlet coat my brother had given him, waved his chinam
 “stick in the air, as a signal for the different squadrons to arrange
 “themselves for battle.

“Whilst this was doing, the enemy assembled their canoes close
 “under the land, and kept blowing their conch shells, as in defiance
 “of us, but did not seem disposed to quit the shore and attack us.
 “The ten English were divided in ten different canoes; the King
 “taking one in his canoe, the General another, and the rest going
 “singly with one or other of the rupacks; each Englishman having a
 “musket, cutlass, bayonet, and pistol. There were several light
 “canoes, containing four men each, every one having a white
 “feather in his hair, the same as in the truce canoe; these were con-
 “stantly busied in conveying orders from the King and the General
 “to the other chiefs. They flew from squadron to squadron, to con-
 “vey command, cutting through the water with astonishing velocity;
 “and they were, for distinction sake, called by the English the *frigate*
 “canoes.

“The King perceiving a total unwillingness in the enemy to quit

1783. " their station under the shore, and conceiving he could not attack
 S E P T E M - " them in that situation with any advantage, dispatched some of the
 B E R, " frigate canoes to order a squadron to conceal themselves behind
 " some high land. This arrangement being made, they exchanged a
 " few distant spears;—the conch then was sounded, and the King of
 " Pelew made a feint to run away, shewing the example in his own
 " canoe, and being immediately followed by the others, with much
 " apparent precipitancy.

" This artful manœuvre of Abba Thulle gave instant courage to the
 " enemy, who, induced to think their antagonist had been seized with
 " a sudden panic, prepared in great haste to quit the shore, and began
 " to give chase to the King, whom they imagined was flying before
 " them; upon seeing this, the detached squadron of canoes, that had
 " been posted behind the high land, rushed out between the enemy
 " and the island, to cut off their retreat. When the King found his
 " stratagem had taken effect, he turned, and made a signal for the rest
 " of his fleet to form themselves into divisions and engage; where-
 " upon a general attack took place. The spears were mutually directed
 " with much animosity, and the English kept up a continual fire, which
 " not only did great execution, but puzzled and bewildered the enemy
 " in the extreme, to comprehend how or why their people dropped,
 " without receiving any apparent blow: they perceived they had
 " holes in their bodies, yet saw no spear sticking in them, nor could
 " they devise by what means they had thus in a moment become
 " deprived of motion and life.

" There is not generally above one able spearman in each canoe,
 " the rest of those who are put into it, being only to paddle, and guide
 " its motions; no sooner therefore did the firing of the muskets spread
 " dismay amongst the people of Artingall, than a different effect was
 " produced in those of Pelew: the moment the report was made, they
 " all rose up in their canoes, and set up such hallooing and shouting,
 " that the whole air was filled with their noise, which greatly added
 " to the terror of the enemy, who finding themselves unequal to so
 " powerful an attack betook themselves to flight.—The squadron before

“ mentioned being in their rear, in some measure impeded their re-
 “ treat, but not being in any degree equal to the force of the enemy,
 “ the greater part of the people of Artingall were able to regain their
 “ own shore. Six canoes only were taken, and nine prisoners, which
 “ they accounted a large number, it being seldom that they captured
 “ their enemies, as the vanquished always endeavour to carry away
 “ their killed and wounded, that the victors may not have their bodies
 “ to expose.

1783.
 S E P T E M -
 B E R.

“ Our fleet now rode triumphant along the coast of Artingall,
 “ sounding the conch in defiance of their adversary, and firing amongst
 “ them when they appeared near enough to be reached by the mus-
 “ kets. The engagement from beginning to end did not exceed three
 “ hours ; after parading along their shore, and in vain provoking a
 “ fresh combat, Abba Thulle ordered the canoes to make a disposi-
 “ tion to return, which was soon done, and we set forward towards
 “ Pelew.

“ All the nine prisoners had received wounds in battle ; and, in
 “ spite of whatever we could urge against the cruelty of putting them
 “ to death, yet they would hear nothing in their behalf, and soon ex-
 “ terminated them.—In justification of a proceeding which so strongly
 “ contradicted the general humanity of the natives of Pelew, they
 “ alleged the necessity of doing it for their own security, assuring
 “ us that they had formerly only detained them prisoners, and kept
 “ them as menial servants, but that they always found means to get
 “ back to their own country, and having by living amongst the Pelew
 “ people become well acquainted with the channels and creeks of the
 “ island, they had afterwards made use of that knowledge to land
 “ frequently by stealth, and commit great depredations ; and that, on
 “ this consideration, that step which we so much condemned had be-
 “ come necessary to them.

“ Among the prisoners was a rupack, who had a bone on his wrist ;
 “ the Pelew people, after he was captured, strove all in their power
 “ to take from him this mark of dignity, the chief defended it with
 “ singular courage, and lost his life in endeavouring to save his order.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

“ When brought to Pelew, his head was cut off, and stuck on a bamboo, fixed up before the King's house.

“ The canoe which brought me from the war had in it two prisoners, one of whom had a broken thigh, and the other wounded in several parts by a spear. Their custom is, when they go to battle, to tress their hair in a particular manner, and to collect it in a great bunch at the top of their head; but as soon as they are captured they untie it, pull it over their faces, and wait with firmness and intrepidity the exterminating blow, which they are sure to receive from the hands of their conquerors. When these two unfortunate men, on coming into the canoe where I was, by the above-mentioned disposition had testified they were prepared for their fate, the natives ordered them to sit down in the bottom of the canoe, to which the one whose thigh was broken, submitted; but the other being refractory, refused, and seemed by resistance to provoke his destiny, upon which one of the natives hastily snatched my bayonet from my side, and plunged it into his body: though the poor fellow was a considerable time bleeding to death, yet he never uttered a single groan, or sigh.

“ Mr. BENCER also reported, that he had by his intreaties for two hours saved a wounded prisoner, when one of the King's people, who had been himself wounded by the enemy, happening to see him, snatched Soogle's Malay creese,* and stabbed him instantly, before Mr. BENCER perceived the blow. This man, a native of Artingall, who had now for the first time seen a white person, submitted undauntedly to his fate; whilst expiring, he fixed his eyes on the English, and seemed to die impressed with nothing so much as the colour of his new enemy.

“ Abba Thulle in his return to Pelew stopped, and went on shore in several small islands, which I understood were either subject to him, or his allies; exposing publicly the dead bodies of his prisoners; and the people at all these places seemed to rejoice much at his victory, bringing out sweet drink, and other refreshments.—

* A kind of dagger used by the Malays.

“ We could not learn what number the enemy lost, but were confident
 “ it must have been considerable. Not a single person of the King’s
 “ party was killed, though there were a few wounded.

“ It was dark before we reached Pelew; on coming near it, the
 “ conch was sounded to notify the King’s approach.—When we
 “ landed at the wharf from whence we had departed, a vast concourse
 “ of people were ready to receive us, bringing with them a quantity
 “ of refreshments. Here we stopped till all were landed and got
 “ together (having dropped great part of our fleet by the way, who
 “ had filed off to their respective homes) and then went up to Pelew,
 “ where there was singing and dancing most part of the night; the
 “ natives attributing the success of the day to us, and often in their
 “ songs repeating the word *Englees*. They exposed the dead bodies
 “ of their prisoners several days, till they became most horribly offen-
 “ sive, and then they were either buried or thrown into the sea.”

Such were the particulars of the second battle of Artingall, as brought by Mr. M. WILSON, and confirmed by all who were with him on the expedition. By our returned countrymen information was also brought, that Abba Thulle purposed to pay the English a visit in four or five days. By what our countrymen could observe, Artingall appeared the largest of any of the islands.

The pinnacle was sent after breakfast to the wreck, to see what other
 materials could be procured; it returned in the afternoon, bringing
 some good plank, and a large quantity of spike nails, things of the
 utmost service in the business of constructing the vessel.

Encouraged by the success of the preceding day, the pinnacle again
 visited the wreck, and brought back more of the same kind of materials.

After a stormy night the day proving bad, little could be done till
 afternoon, when the weather clearing, every hand was busied about
 the vessel. And the next day the pinnacle was sent round for the
 timber that had been cut, almost a sufficiency being now procured,
 the frame of the vessel being nearly completed: this day a furnace
 was constructed to heat the plank, and the day following all were
 employed in dubbing timbers, and getting the first plank upon her

1783.
 SYSTEM
 REL.

Tuesday 16.

Wednesday
 17.

Thursday 18.

Friday 19.

Saturday 20.

1780.
S E P T E M -
B E R.

bottom: more materials were also recovered from the wreck, together with five bags of rice.

This day three more planks were got upon the bottom, and the boats brought fifteen bags of rice, which proved most acceptable; our people at this time, though undergoing very severe daily labour, being at short allowance. The rice was greatly damaged by having been long under water, it would not boil to a grain, but to a jelly. Yet hunger and distress give a relish to many a dish, which in the less adverse hours of life, the saucy appetite would look on with disdain!

CHAPTER XIV.

Progress of the Vessel, and other Occurrences.—Raa Kook comes from Pelew to solicit more Men, and a Swivel Gun, to attend the King on a grand Expedition.—After some Explanation between Captain WILSON and the General, the Request is granted, and the allotted Men return with Raa Kook.—Mr. SHARP goes some Days after to Pelew, to see the General's Son, who had been wounded in the second Battle.—Arrives just after his Countrymen had returned from the grand Expedition, in which this young Man, whom he went to visit, had been killed.—Attends Raa Kook to his Son's Funeral, of which an Account is given.

IT was a great consolation to our countrymen that the ANTELOPE still remained unseparated, as many useful things were occasionally procured from her.

1783.
SEPTEMBER.
Monday 22.

In the afternoon TOM ROSE, who had been left after the engagement, by the King's desire, to give him more particular information concerning the English than he had hitherto obtained, came up from Pelew, bringing with him a present from Abba Thulle of a quantity of yams, and a jar of molasses, and at the same time was charged to express to Captain WILSON, and his officers, his hope that they would not take it amiss that he had not as yet paid them his intended visit, owing to his having been detained at Pelew by the great number of those who were come to pay their compliments to him from the other islands on account of his late victory, and that had he come, they would all have attended him. Some of them having expressed a desire of accompanying him to see the English, he had dissuaded them from it, representing to them that the island being very small, it would not afford sufficient water for so many, and that their visit would necessarily put the English to great inconvenience.

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

There appears to be a singular attention paid by the King to our people, in this, as well as on every occasion. His mind seemed to be as considerate as it was liberal. He had undoubtedly observed how much the curiosity of his own attendants, whenever he went to Oroolong, inevitably impeded our people's operations, and foresaw, how in a still greater degree the crowding in of so many strangers would add to their distress; therefore, as the business of these strangers at this time was merely to pay their court to him, so by remaining with them at Pelew he precluded them from testifying any further wish on this head, yet whilst he managed this matter so well for the service of the English, his delicacy was hurt, lest, by not coming to express his acknowledgments for their late services so soon as he had promised, they might be inclined to impute to him a forgetfulness of those obligations he felt he had to them.

The pinnacle having been sent this day to the wreck, at her return in the evening brought sixteen more bags of rice, and also information that the King had sent his canoes thither, and had carried away one of the six-pounders.

Tuesday 23. About noon to-day there was a heavy squall from the northward, accompanied with hard rain and much lightning from the eastward.

Wednesday 24. The planking of the vessel was now forwarded with great assiduity; they brought from the wreck this day a quantity of nails, and some sheets of copper; it having been in contemplation to sheath the bottom of their new vessel, which was not above one-sixth of the size of the ANTELOPE; but this idea was very soon abandoned, for want of a sufficiency of copper nails to effect the purpose.—No canoes were seen on board to-day, but a prodigious surf broke upon the reef.

Thursday 25. Nothing occurred but the continued progress of the vessel.—The Friday 26. jolly-boat was sent to fish, but without success. It was singular that this was always the case; whether our countrymen knew not the proper places to go to, or the proper bait, but every attempt of this kind proved fruitless.

One canoe came to the island to-day, and brought yams and cocoa-

nuts; more copper was got from the wreck, and a considerable quantity of nails.

1783.
SEPTEMBER.
Sunday 28.

Raa Kook arrived at Oroolong in the evening, accompanied by two strangers of rank, who, it was afterwards known, were chiefs of some of the neighbouring islands; they came in three canoes, and brought presents of yams, cocoa-nuts, and three jars of molosses.—Our people had been all the day busied about the vessel, and were just then going to prayers; all the Pelew people attended the service, and behaved with the greatest decency: one or two of them happening to speak, Raa Kook checked them; and they afterwards observed strict silence.—While at prayers, the Malay, Soogle, arrived from Pelew with a message to the General from Abba Thulle, and coming into the tent was going to deliver it; but Raa Kook, unwilling that the English should be interrupted, made a motion with his hand to keep silence, till the Captain (to whom he pointed) had done reading. After prayers, having received the message, he and the strangers entered into conversation with Captain Wilson and his officers, and after some time the General asked for fifteen men, and one of the swivel-guns, to go with them on another expedition.—The King, flushed with the advantages he had already gained by the friendship of his new allies, seemed desirous to profit by their aid, and avenge himself of all his enemies.—Captain Wilson thought this a favourable opportunity to mention to the General such things as he conceived he had a right to complain of; first, respecting the coolness with which they had gone away on the last expedition to Artingall, and shewed him an empty cartouch-box, to let him see how much he was in want of that paper which some of the canoes had carried off from the ship.—He also complained that it had been suggested to his people when at Pelew, by the Malay, that whenever the King appeared, the same external marks of homage were expected from them as were paid him by his own subjects, and that this was a matter which had much disturbed the English; he likewise informed the General, that the English could never consent to go again to war with his brother, if he meant to put their prisoners to death, as it was contrary to the

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

nature and custom of their nation to hurt any who had submitted to their power; and finished by adding a word or two on the subject of one of the six-pounders having been carried away from the ship, and expressing an apprehension that some misunderstanding, must have arisen, by their sending our people home without any of the chiefs, or rupacks to accompany them, by which inattention his brother with another man was near being drowned; and some arms also were lost, notwithstanding the utmost endeavours of the boatmen.

The General being come to make this request of the men and swivel for this third expedition (which was intended to be a very formidable one), appeared exceedingly hurt at hearing all these matters, especially as there were two strangers of rank, who had accompanied him; and being also persuaded that the attachment of our people to him was in every respect as warm as his own, he had not a doubt but that he could prevail on them to grant the swivel, although it had been refused before:—what then must his disappointment have been, when, instead of having this wish complied with as he expected, he heard nothing but complaints! His countenance, more expressive than words, avowed what his feelings were, and the expressive looks which he cast on Captain WILSON and his officers, so strongly operated on their friendship, that they willingly listened to his explanations.

He broke silence, by assuring the Captain he would make him and his people perfectly easy in every particular circumstance.—He began with the paper and cartouch boxes, (fearing probably they had not ammunition ready for the expedition;) he assured them that every endeavour had been used to get the paper that had been carried away from the ship, but there was none to be found, as what had been taken on shore by the natives being thoroughly wet, dropped to pieces in their hands, and was therefore thrown away as useless.—He said the white stuff (meaning the long-cloth given to the King and himself, and to Arra Kooker) was nevertheless whole, and should be given back to them to make cartridges.—That with regard to their going away abruptly, that was solely owing to Mr. BENDER's haste to put the men into the canoes.—As to their sending the English

back in bad weather, without any chiefs, that also was occasioned by Mr. BENDER's anxiety to return; that they had strongly solicited him to defer it till the weather became more settled, and other canoes were got ready.—He said it had not been always their usage to put their prisoners to death, but they had been lately obliged to do so from necessity, as some of them had escaped home, and returning, had treacherously done them great mischief; but assured the Captain that in future they should be all given up to the English to do with them whatever they pleased.—That respecting the great gun taken from the ship, he had in commission from the King to tell them of it;—that Abba Thulle, willing to keep the strangers that were visiting him from interrupting the English, had given them an account of the effect produced by their small arms, but, still more to surprise them, wished to convey to them some idea of the havock that might be made with one of our great weapons; that he had therefore sent for one to show them, and that the King had desired the General to say it should now be sent back.—And lastly, as to his brother expecting any personal reverence from Captain WILSON's people, he absolutely disavowed any such idea having ever been entertained by the King; that it was a mistake, or a misconception, nor ever *could* have been wished or desired.*

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

These matters being now satisfactorily settled, Captain WILSON took his officers out, to consult with them on the request; when it was judged right to consent to their having the swivel gun and ten men, but no more. This being resolved on, he returned into the tent,

* This misunderstanding had been occasioned solely by the Malay. This artful fellow probably found, that the interest he had with the King had declined in proportion as our people became more necessary to him, and therefore had set his brains to work to awaken distrust amongst them; in consequence of this, he had suggested this pretended requisition of the King, supposing it would displease the English, though in reality they never themselves had the smallest reason to suppose such a wish in the King; and from the low cunning they found this Malay guilty of, they readily gave him credit for a contrivance to make the King and our people mutually jealous of each other; and there was cause to believe he was under disgrace on account of this transaction, as he was not visible for many days after.

1783. and acquainted Raa Kook with the determination; which pleased
 S E P T E M - him much, and they all went to supper with our people in great
 B E R. good-humour.

After supper the General informed Mr. SHARP, that his son had in the last battle been wounded in the foot by a spear, but that he would speak to him further on this matter the next morning.—As his two friends, the rupacks, then wanted to go to rest, he requested that he might take them to sleep in the vessel, as the tent was too small for
 Monday 29. them. The succeeding day the General again mentioned to Mr. SHARP his son's accident; he informed him, that part of the spear was broken in his foot, and could not be extracted; requesting that he would go down to Pelew, to see if it was possible to draw it out. Mr. SHARP understanding that the young man's foot was greatly swelled, and had been fomented, wished that the fomentation might be continued, as the best means to abate the swelling; acquainting the General, that having three of their best men very ill, it would be out of his power to accompany him that day to Pelew, but as soon as they were better, he would immediately attend him.

Mr. SHARP enquired of some of our people who had been in the battle, by what means the youth had received this wound; and learnt that the spear having been flung into his foot, by trying to pull it out, they had broken it short off; that the natives then applied a cord, fastened to the end of the spear which remained in his foot, and had exerted great strength to extract it, but the barb of the spear having been forced between the small bones, the inflammation and swelling, which immediately took place, rendered every effort ineffectual; and they would more easily, in the state the limb was, have pulled off his foot than have drawn out the fractured spear. A native, reputed to be skilled in these matters, was then summoned to inspect the wound; who, with a small knife, which he had got from the wreck, began to cut away the flesh, in order to lay the bone bare; but being probably prevented finishing the operation, from the effusion of blood, after mangling the foot, they resorted to their accustomed method of fomentation, which they were pursuing (as the General said) when he

left Pelew. About noon Raa Kook went from Oroolong, taking with him the following men, and also the swivel-gun, for the third expedition, viz. Mr. CUMMIN, Mr. M. WILSON, JOHN BLANCH the gunner, JOHN MEAL, JAMES SWIFT, NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, THOMAS WHITFIELD, THOMAS WILLSON, and THOMAS DELTON. Mr. DEVIS accompanied them as a volunteer.—This expedition appeared to be of great consequence, as all the neighbouring rupacks were this time to attend the King; whereas on the two former expeditions he had none but his own subjects with him, except the English.

The vessel was now so far advanced, that having planked her up Tuesday 30. as high as the bends, in the afternoon they began to trench under her bottom, in order to plank to the keel: this had like to have been destructive to all their labours, for the tide, in the beginning of the night, rising higher than usual, broke into the trench, and had nearly washed away the blocks from under the vessel; but the accident was providentially discovered in time, and all hands instantly went to work, with the utmost expedition, to fill up the trench, and secure the vessel from falling off the stocks, which kept them employed until near morning, when they found the danger far greater than what even they had supposed, for some of the blocks having been displaced by the water, they were obliged to get wedges and set her up, in order to reinstate them, and get her once more secured; which being accomplished, they contrived a bank or dam to keep out the tide. This accident was the more unlucky, as three of their best workmen were then ill, which, with the absence of those gone to the war, made the labour fall heavier on the rest.—It may not be unnecessary, perhaps, to give an account how this bank, to keep out the tide, was formed:—The pinnacle was laid a-ground, directly before the vessel, where they wished to stop the tide; two holes were bored in her bottom, and she was filled with stones, in order to sink her; at about a foot distance, opposite the pinnacle, was raised a dry wall of large stones, which was carried round each side of the vessel beyond high-water mark; it was lined on the inside with small branches and twigs, fastened with stakes and stones, to prevent their washing away;

1783.
S E P T E M -
B E R .

OCTOBER.
Wednesday
1.

1783
S E P T E M -
B E R.

sand was then thrown on these branches, which, all together, composed a bank of four or five feet thick; and was continued quite round the inside of the wall, and before the pinnacle it was made strongest, as having the greatest weight of water to resist. When finished, it effectually kept out the tide, and required no further trouble, than occasionally to throw a few baskets of sand upon such parts of the wall as settled by the washing of the tide. Owing to these various employments, it was not till Thursday the second, in the afternoon, that they could get their dam completed, in a manner to be perfectly secure; this accomplished, they again dug the trench, and the carpenter got one of the planks of the garboard strake on. The jolly-boat, being fitted with sails, was sent to Pelew for provisions; and, the three sick men being much recovered, the Captain desired Mr. SHARP to take his instruments, and go in her, to see if he could render any service to Raa Kook's son.

In the absence of so many people, the business of the dock-yard was much impeded; it was nevertheless followed up with every possible diligence by the few Englishmen remaining at Oroolong, who, beside the sick, were only twelve in all: the Chinese were employed in repairing the bank, bringing down timber from the woods, and such other useful work as they were capable of.

Friday 3.
Saturday 4.
Sunday 5.

The weather was very variable about this time, with much lightning from the eastward, accompanied with frequent squalls and hard rain.

Since the last new moon, the tides were observed to be remarkably high. The morning tides were very low, and ebbed very little; whereas the evening tides were high, and ebbed a long way out, leaving the harbour quite dry.

Monday 6.

The day opened dark and gloomy, with much thunder, lightning, and continued rain, so that they could not go out of the tents to work before noon. They were very uneasy on account of the jolly-boat being absent so much longer than they expected, as also at not hearing of the success of the expedition; but were relieved from their anxiety about one o'clock, by the arrival of the jolly-boat, which had left Pelew on Saturday morning, having been detained by the bad weather

1783.
OCTOBER.

at the small island till this morning, from whence they came away at day-light; they brought the welcome intelligence that all our people were well at Pelew, having returned from the expedition on the Wednesday night preceding, in which they proved successful. They reported this to have been the severest action of any yet fought, it lasted near six hours; the people of Artingall, acting on the defensive, behaved with great resolution. The King detained our people, and the rupacks who accompanied him on the expedition, at Pelew, in order to entertain them with feasting and dancing; and sent in the boat some yams and provision, as also the swivel, which they reported had done much execution. Abba Thulle returned by Mr. SHARP the ship's coppers: this was indeed a great acquisition to our people, who were in great want of them to boil their provision, having hitherto been obliged to dress it in some little kettles and saucepans, and despaired of ever regaining the coppers, which had been carried away by the natives at their first visiting the wreck. Complaint of their want of them had been made to Raa Kook, and he, no doubt, acquainted the King therewith, who gave orders for a diligent inquiry to be made after them, and, discovering where they were secreted, had now returned them to the English by the jolly-boat;—evinced by this, as well as by every other part of his conduct, the generosity of his disposition, not allowing his people to detain from our countrymen any thing that had been once their property, however valuable it might be in the estimation of the natives.

Mr. SHARP gave the following account of his visit to Pelew:—That he got there about noon on the day he left Oroolong, and landing, went immediately towards the General's house, who seeing him, came out to meet him, with a visible concern on his countenance. Mr. SHARP immediately told him the purport of his visit, shewing him the instruments he had brought, which he told him he hoped might be of much assistance to his son's complaint; he bowed, and assumed a more placid look, as if sensibly touched with this mark of attention. He desired Mr. SHARP to follow him, and led him to the English house, around which he met all his countrymen, and where was also the King, the

1783.
OCTOBER.

chief minister, together with several of the rupacks, sitting on the large pavement before the house allotted to our people. He went directly to pay his respects to the King and the rupacks. The purpose of Mr. SHARP's coming being known, he was informed by the chief minister, that during the time Raa Kook was at Oroolong, the fomentation had occasioned the swelling to subside, and that they had extracted the spear from the bottom of the foot, by forcing it through; and that the youth (who was about eighteen, and inherited all the spirit and intrepidity of the father) finding that though he could not walk, yet that he was able to stand up in a canoe, and throw a spear, insisted that he would go on this expedition, which they expected would be successful, from the circumstance of their having the swivel, which they had before so much set their hearts on; but that very early in the engagement, this gallant youth, eagerly endeavouring to get up close to the shore, received a dart in his body, which entering between the throat and clavicle, he dropped, and died instantly.

After Mr. SHARP, and those who came with him, had partaken of some refreshment, which was brought out for them, Raa Kook, who was now returned, came up to Mr. SHARP and the boatswain, who was a favourite of his, and desired they would follow him, which they did to the water-side, where they saw a very large canoe, with only two men in it. He then informed them, he waited for some people, whom he expected to have found there. Soon after twenty-one rupacks appeared, who were entire strangers to Mr. SHARP, but who had assisted Abba Thulle in his last expedition; Raa Kook desired Mr. SHARP and the boatswain to go into the canoe first, and a good deal of ceremony passed among the rupacks, to settle who should go in the last.—No kind of intimation was given whither they were going, however it was soon perceived that they were directing their course to the little island opposite to Pelew, about three or four miles distant from it, and where they had stopped when they first accompanied the General from Oroolong. On landing, he took them a little way up the country, where there was a square pavement, surrounded by four or five houses, which appeared to be uninhabited, as no people were

1783.
OCTOBER.

moving about, and the grass was growing between the stones of the pavement. After being seated, Raa Kook dispatched one of his attendants on a message, Mr. SHARP and the boatswain remaining strangers to the purport of this invitation.—Our surgeon, who had before shewn his watch to Raa Kook, and fully explained to him its utility and design, perceiving they were all very silent and grave, and recollecting how much this little machine had entertained the General's curiosity, pulled it out again, and put it into his hands, that he might shew it to the rupacks, and communicate to them how exactly the English were able, by it, to measure the division and lapse of time; they appeared to be all wonderfully astonished at the account he gave them of its use and power, and not a little at hearing it tick.—It was near an hour before the messenger returned, when the General conducted them to the town, which was about half a mile distant; they arrived at another square pavement, surrounded by a number of houses; in the middle of this square were quantities of yams and cocoa-nuts, in piles, with sweet drink and sherbet; and on the outside of the pavement was seated a great concourse of people of both sexes. On Raa Kook and the rupacks appearing, they all respectfully rose up. The General and his friends being seated, the attendants served out the provisions, first to the General and his guests, and then to the people who were placed round. It was observed, that all the women who were in the crowd at the General's arrival, as soon as the refreshments were handed about, withdrew; and, what was very remarkable, all the cocoa-nuts which were brought on this occasion, were old nuts, whereas it had never been usual at other entertainments to see any but young ones; however they took away the old ones which were placed before the English, and set young ones in their room.

When this repast, which was eaten in the most profound silence, was nearly ended, there was heard at some distance the lamentation of women; Raa Kook touched Mr. SHARP, who was sitting next to him, on the arm, and without speaking, made signs to him with his hand to go and see what had occasioned this distress; he and the boatswain both rose up, and directly went to the place whence these

1783.
OCTOBER.

sounds of sorrow seemed to proceed, when they perceived a great number of women following a dead body, which was tied up in a mat, and laid on a kind of bier formed of bamboos, in shape not unlike a chairman's horse, and supported on the shoulders of four men, no other males but the bearers attending. Mr. SHARP and his companion were now perfectly satisfied that this must be the funeral of Raa Kook's son, yet were much puzzled to know why it had been conducted so silently, and that not a word or hint had been mentioned to them on the matter; whether it was from that determined firmness of mind which was armed against human weakness, or from whatever other motive, remained then, and still must remain, uncertain.— They arrived at the place of burial just as the people were setting down the bier, and laying the body in the grave prepared for it.— The corpse was deposited without any ceremony; the men who had carried it began immediately, with their hands and feet, to throw the earth over it and fill up the grave, whilst the women knelt down, and with loud cries seemed as if they would tear it up again, unwilling to be deprived of the last sight of a loved object, which death had snatched from them.—A heavy rain coming on, drove some of the people away, as it did our two countrymen, to the first shelter they could obtain.

When it cleared up they returned to Raa Kook and the rupacks, who had also sheltered themselves from the weather. The evening advancing, and proving tempestuous, they could not return to Pelew.— Mr. SHARP and his companion, with some of the rupacks, slept at the General's house; the remainder of the company were provided for in other contiguous buildings.

Previous to their departure, the next morning, for the King's island, Raa Kook took Mr. SHARP and the boatswain to a house not far distant from the place where his son had been interred the preceding evening; there was only an old woman in the house when they went in, who, on receiving some order from the General, immediately disappeared, and soon after returned with two old cocoa-nuts, and a bundle of beetle-nut with the leaves; she also brought some red

ochre.—He took up one of the cocoa-nuts, crossing it with the ochre transversely; then placed it on the ground by his side.—After sitting very pensive, he repeated something to himself, which our people conceived was a kind of prayer, as he appeared a good deal agitated; he then did the same thing by the second cocoa-nut, and afterwards crossed the bunch of beetle-nut, and sat pensively over it; this done, he called the old woman and delivered her the two nuts, and the bundle of beetle-nut, accompanied with some directions.—Mr. SHARP and his companion, observing her go towards the young man's grave, their curiosity would have induced them to follow her, in order to have observed the conclusion of this ceremony; but peculiarly circumstanced as the distressed father then was, they felt an unwillingness to trespass on his feelings, by testifying any desire after further information.

1783.
OCTOBER.

At their return to Pelew, their countrymen much wondered what had occasioned their absence, of which being informed, they in return related that they had also been witnesses of the funeral of another young man, who had fallen in the last battle.—But this we need not notice here, reserving it to that part of the work which will describe the manners and customs of Pelew.

The General conducted Mr. SHARP to the King, who was then seated in the square, and who desired to see the instruments which he had brought with him, in the kind intention to have assisted his deceased nephew; our Surgeon sent for them to Raa Kook's house, in whose care they had been deposited; they were soon produced, and Mr. SHARP, by the interpreter, explained to him separately the use of every instrument. The surprise and pleasure the sight afforded Abba Thulle was so great that he begged Mr. SHARP would go with him, just by, to where several rupacks were lodged (who were come to pass a few days with him on account of his late success), that they might also be indulged with a view of these instruments. A full explanation of the different purposes to which they were applicable, was again given to these chiefs, in whom it certainly produced great

1783.
OCTOBER.

amazement. They examined the knives, and saws for amputation, with wonder; and probably had their imaginations half overset by the ideas, which all these objects, so new and so singular, must have started in their minds.

CHAPTER XV.

*The Men who had been on the third Expedition to Artingall return—
an Account of it given.—Captain WILSON invited by the King to
visit the Rupacks, who had attended as Allies in the last Battle.—
Accompanies the King and his Brother to some Islands to the
Northward, where there was much Festivity on the Occasion.—Is
received with great Hospitality, and after Five Days Absence
returns to Oroolong.*

ABOUT eleven o'clock in the forenoon all the warriors returned to Oroolong, perfectly well, in high spirits, and greatly pleased with the treatment they had received from their Pelew friends.—Raa Kook accompanied them, with four canoes, bringing some yams, and two jars of molosses.

1783.
OCTOBER.
Tuesday 7.

With respect to the third expedition, I shall pursue the same method as I did in the description of the second battle of Artingall, and deliver the particulars of it as I myself received them from Mr. M. WILSON, who was present at it, and which particulars were fully confirmed by every report of the transaction to the Captain.

“The outset of this business was nearly the same as in the second expedition, though the number of canoes far exceeded those which accompanied the King before.—When we got to Artingall no canoes were seen, though the usual previous notice had been sent of our coming to attack them.—The Pelew people being unable to provoke the appearance of the enemy, landed, and went a little way up from the sea-shore. Raa Kook now took the command, and conducted the troops; the King remaining in his canoe, and occasionally dispatching the *frigate canoes* with orders to him and Arra Kooker.—We were entreated not to land; we however, perceiving that the enemy were beginning to defend themselves, jumped on shore to assist our friends, and besieged some houses possessed

1783.
OCTOBER.

“by the enemy.—The swivel, which had been fixed in a canoe
 “which the natives had prepared for the purpose, with great ingenuity
 “and judgment, played constantly on the houses, which were filled
 “with people; our musquetry covering the Pelew people, soon
 “dislodged the enemy, and one of the houses was by some accident
 “presently in flames.—We were often greatly annoyed by the
 “enemy, who rushed down on us with a shower of spears; in
 “return, whenever we perceived them coming, a brisk fire was kept
 “up, which not only dispersed them immediately, but in all proba-
 “bility must have killed a considerable number of them.—Arra
 “Kooker, who had gone further than any other in pursuit of the
 “enemy, ascending a hill in sight of the canoes, and observing one
 “of the Artingall people coming down, stept unnoticed amongst
 “some bushes to let him pass, and then pursuing him down the
 “declivity, stunned him with a blow from his wooden sword,* and
 “was dragging him a prisoner to his canoe, when THOMAS WILLSON,
 “seeing several of the enemy rushing down on Arra Kooker, and
 “that he must inevitably have been killed, ran immediately to his
 “assistance, and levelled his piece at the Artingall people, which
 “they perceiving, instantly betook themselves to flight: this was a
 “circumstance the more fortunate, as THOMAS WILLSON had expended
 “his whole stock of ammunition in covering the landing, and had
 “actually at the time no charge in his musquet.

“The natives of Artingall behaved with much courage in this
 “engagement; they defended the house that took fire to the last, nor
 “quitted it till it was ready to fall.—One of the Pelew people also
 “on this occasion distinguished himself in a very extraordinary
 “manner; he ran to the house while it was in flames, tore off
 “a burning brand, and carrying it to another house, where many of
 “the enemy had taken shelter, set it on fire, and (the materials of
 “their buildings being very combustible) it was quickly burnt down;
 “the man, after accomplishing this bold achievement, had the good
 “fortune to return to his companions unhurt; the King publicly

* The same sort of weapon was presented to Captain WILSON at Emungs.

“rewarded him for his courage, by immediately placing with his
 “own hands a string of beads in his ear, and making him afterwards
 “an inferior rupack on his return to Pelew. 1783.
 OCTOBER.

“In this action five canoes were destroyed, which the enemy had
 “hauled on shore, and also their wharf or causeway, which was
 “much longer and broader than that at Pelew. Beside doing much
 “other damage to the enemy, they brought away the stone on
 “which the King of Artingall sits when in council: this afforded
 “occasion for great rejoicings when they got back, although these
 “were not so truly felt as after the second battle, the triumph of the
 “day being overclouded by the death of Raa Kook’s son, and another
 “youth of note, both killed in this engagement, as also from having
 “thirty or forty of their people wounded, several of whom died in
 “consequence thereof, in a few days after their return to Pelew.”*

This morning Mr. BARKER unfortunately fell backward from one of
 the stages, and was much hurt.—Our men being now employed about
 the vessel, and Raa Kook waiting with two canoes at Oroolong,
 Captain WILSON went, by the particular desire of the King, to pay
 a visit to the rupacks who attended him on the last expedition.
 The Captain was accompanied by his son HENRY WILSON, THOMAS
 DULTON his servant, and the linguist.—After they had got out of
 the harbour they waited some time for the canoes, which had been
 fishing.—The General sent a turtle and some fish to the tents, and
 took the rest to Pelew, where they arrived about ten o’clock at night;
 the King had been gone an hour before to the great island called
 Emungs, where these rupacks lived, but had left his eldest son, Qui
 Bill, to receive Captain WILSON, and go forward with him.—Raa
 Kook asked the Captain if he liked to follow his brother; but he
 declined going any further till morning, feeling himself indisposed. Wednesday
 8.

About seven o’clock the next morning they embarked in Raa Kook’s
 canoe; the General was accompanied by two of his wives, having Thursday 9.

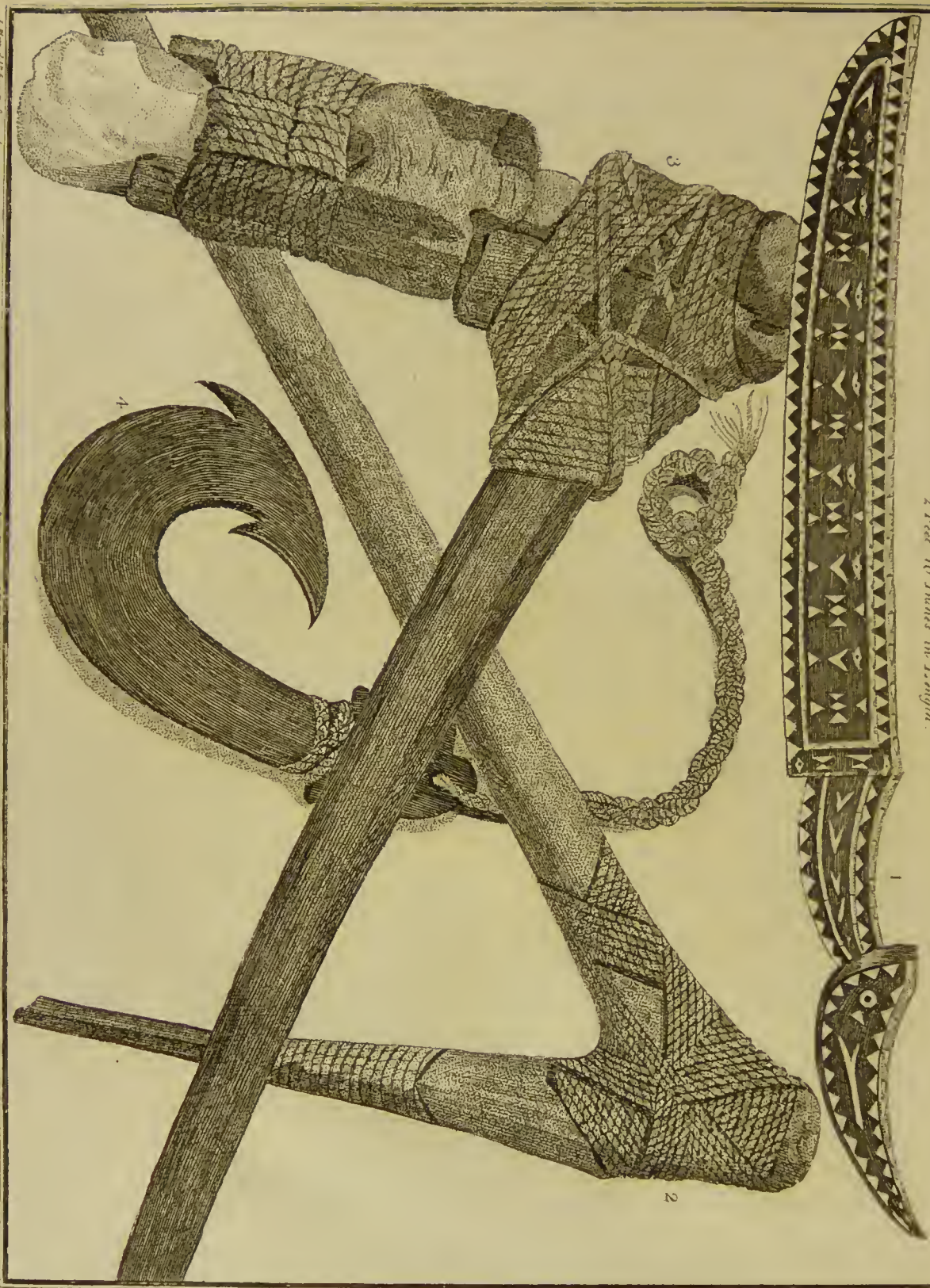
* The carrying off the regal stone from Artingall might add as much imaginary
 glory to the day as our first EDWARD’s bringing to Westminster the inauguration stone
 of the Kings of Scotland.

1783.
OCTOBER.

eleven men to paddle, and taking with them provision for the day; they went to the northward about ten or twelve leagues, and about noon were off the mouth of a rivulet that ran up into the island of Emungs, where Abba Thulle then was.—Raa Kook here ornamented his canoe with shells, and sounded his conch, to give notice of his arrival.

This rivulet was both narrow and shallow, its sides full of mangrove trees, which in several places were cut away to make a free passage for the canoes to pass up and down.—In their passage to get into the rivulet or creek, they were frequently in danger of being a-ground, which the natives seemed much to fear, on account of the sharp coral-stones upon the banks; it was necessary for them to keep a good look-out, as they had frequently sudden transitions from deep to shallow water.—After advancing near a mile up this creek (through part of which, it being low-water, the boatmen were obliged to get out and track the canoe) they came in sight of some houses; the conch-shell was again sounded, when three or four young men appeared, but returned back immediately, as if surprised; Raa Kook, on seeing this, ordered two of his men to go up to the houses, who returned with a piece of board, on which they seated Captain WILSON, and assisted by two others, took him on shore, Raak Kook walking by his side, the canoe being a-ground. The bank of the river was by this time crowded with the natives; through this throng they were conducted to a large house, where the novelty of seeing men of a different colour to themselves had drawn together a fresh concourse of people, whose curiosity was still more raised by what they had heard of them in the late different expeditions.—The Captain and his companions stayed at this place about half an hour, to rest themselves, and gratify the natives, who appeared exceedingly desirous to touch them; they then walked about a quarter of a mile further, where Abba Thulle with the rupacks were expecting their arrival.—They found the King and the chiefs in a large house or public building; the former made signs to Captain WILSON to sit down.—They remained there about two hours, and then went to visit the rupack of the town, who was a very old man, and unable to

2 Feet 10 Inches in Length.



1 a State Sword. 2 a Hatchet. 3 a movable Hatchet. 4 a Fish Hook.

Published by G. Mitchell for Capt Henry Wilson, as the Act directs May 1st 1780.

1 Plate 2d from no. 619. 1780.

W. H. B. 1780.

walk, being accompanied by Raa Kook, who introduced them. A kind of stool or low table covered with boiled vams, a tub of sweet drink, and a fish were set before them.—They tasted them and remained about half an hour with the rupack, and returned to the great house, whither the provisions were sent after them.—About five o'clock in the evening a dancing began, after the manner of the country, at each end of the outside of the great house, and another at a house a little distant, where another large company were with Arra Kooker and the King's eldest son, Qui Bill.—Supper was served by two butlers. It was observed, in the house where Abba Thulle was, that though an allotted share, or portion of the entertainment was served to each rupack, his family and guests, yet none of them touched a bit till the King gave the word to eat; neither did they at night lie down to sleep until he was covered with his mat.

1783.
OCTOBER.

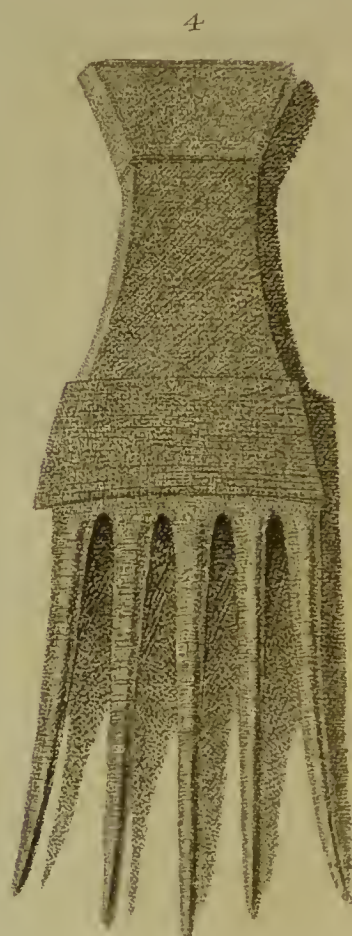
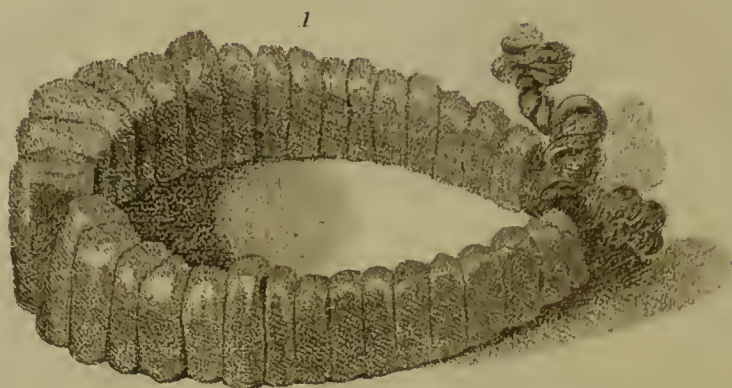
The dancing continued the whole night, with singing, the women joining in both, which altogether made a terrible noise; and our people having only rough uneven boards to sleep on, with a boat cloak spread under them, and a *jack* for a coverlet, they may be rather said to have lain down, than rested.—These diversions did not cease till ten o'clock the next morning, and at three in the afternoon were renewed for an hour; when two parties of the natives came from a wood that was close to the town, and rushing out by different ways, represented to the spectators a mock fight; after which they joined in one band, and began a kind of dance, with their spears in their hands; during which four large spears were brought and presented to Captain WILSON by the chief of the band, one at a time, he making a short speech at the delivery of each of them, and then returned to join the dance; he also presented the Captain with a sword, made of very hard wood, and curiously inlaid with shell.—This dance lasted about an hour; when it was ended, Captain WILSON enquired of the linguist the meaning of some human skulls he saw placed over the outside of the doors at the ends of the great house; he directly went and asked Raa Kook, who gave him the following account:—That the rupacks and principal men of Emungs

Friday 10.

1783.
OCTOBER.

having gone on some particular occasion to another island, taking with them a considerable number of the inhabitants, a party of the Artingall people landed at their town, and killing many who could not escape into the woods, set their houses on fire; the news of which being brought to Abba Thulle, he immediately assembled his canoes and warriors, and went and attacked them before they had quitted the place; that being so unexpectedly beset, many were killed and the rest fled, some in their canoes, and others into the woods; that the rupacks and people of Emungs returning at this juncture, few of the Artingall people escaped; and that those were the heads of some of their chiefs.—This affair appeared not to have happened very long before, as the materials of the houses which had been destroyed looked still rather fresh, nor were overgrown with weeds at that time.—In the evening they renewed their merriment, which continued till midnight, when they went to rest.

Saturday 11. The morning was ushered in with new dances. After breakfast there was much heavy rain with thunder and lightning; in the afternoon the weather clearing, the old rupack of the place came down to the raised square pavement, which was at one end of the great house where our people were; he was brought on a board slung with a rope at each end, and carried by four men.—After he was seated, a messenger came and spoke to Abba Thulle, who immediately said something to the rupacks in the great house, and they all went out on the pavement, and seated themselves with much respect; Abba Thulle also quitted the house, leaving none but the English in it; yet did not go to the old rupack, or take any notice of the ceremony carrying on, but sat down under a tree, where he could not be observed, and amused himself with making the handle of a hatchet. After some time spent in conversation, the old rupack distributed beads to the other rupacks, in the following manner:—The old rupack gave them to an officer in waiting, who advancing into the middle of the square, and holding them up between his fore-finger and thumb, made a short speech, and with a loud voice called out the person's name for whom they were designed, and immediately ran



1 Plate del. from the Originals

R. King del.

1. A String of Comidian beads 2 a Knife 3 an Earring 4 a Comb

Published by J. Nichol for Const. Henry Wilson at the Art Store May 1st 1788

and gave them to him, and then returned in a slow pace to the old rupack for the next, which was presented in the same manner.—

1783.
OCTOBER.

Captain WILSON remained in the house observing the ceremony, till the linguist was sent to him, when he went out, and was directed to a seat near to his friend Raa Kook, and soon after two tortoise-shell spoons, and a string of red beads, which were made from a coarse species of cornelian, were brought forward, which the before-mentioned officer holding up, called *Englees*, and instantly ran and presented them to the Captain.—Abba Thulle's beads, which were of glass,* were given to Raa Kook, who personated the King on this occasion.

There certainly appears, from what has been said, to have been some etiquette, not properly understood by our people, in Abba Thulle's retiring whilst the old rupack was distributing his favours.—There was reason to suppose, that if their rank was the same, yet the ceremonials of their personal interview might not be sufficiently settled, so as to admit of their meeting on terms of equal dignity on both sides. Therefore the King of Pelew, though actually present, was only presumed to be so in the person of his brother the General; who, as appears before, answered for him, and in his name received that testimony of respect with which one sovereign was pleased to greet another. When the old rupack had distributed all his favours, a general conversation took place among the chiefs, which continued for about an hour; after which the old chief was put on his board, and carried back in the same manner he had been brought to the square. Fish, yams, and other refreshments were then given to the attendants of Abba Thulle and the other rupacks.—The evening was passed in the great house as before.

In consequence of Captain WILSON having requested to return to Sunday 12.

* The beads first spoken of were of their own making, being a kind of coloured earth baked; they made them also at Pelew, but our people had never any opportunity of seeing how they were manufactured.—They also considered as beads the glass ones last mentioned, being only bits of broken glass, which they had the art of drilling; some beads they saw of this kind were made of green and white glass, being small pieces of broken bottles which had been got out of the Antelope.

1783.
OCTOBER.

Oroolong, the conch-shell was sounded at day-light, and the canoes got in readiness for departure. At eight o'clock they all went to the house where they first landed, and here, before they embarked, Raa Kook expressed a wish to fire a musket; but having no idea of the shock it would occasion, and holding it loose, it struck his shoulder with such force as threw him backwards, and it fell from his hands. He expressed much surprise that the English could do this with so much ease, and that he was neither able to stand or hold it when fired. They now went on board, and fell down the creek, it being near high water. After they had got to the outlet of the creek, one of the rupacks, who was going to the northward, where he lived, parted company, carrying away in his suit eight or nine canoes. This rupack, whose name was Maath, had two *bones* on his arm. Captain WILSON had given Abba Thulle the spaniel dog, which the King had with him at this time. When they were out of the creek, and Maath was taking leave, Abba Thulle delivered to him the dog, and also the scarlet coat; but they were afterwards returned to him, as our people saw him wear the coat when he went against Pelelew, and saw the dog frequently afterwards at Pelew; which satisfied them that they were only lent to Maath to take to his island, that he might shew them to his own people, Captain WILSON having declined going to visit them, though strongly solicited, excusing himself on account of the long time it would occasion his being absent from Oroolong.—Abba Thulle and his train, which consisted of about forty canoes, returned to the southward. About ten o'clock they were overtaken by a violent squall of wind, with much thunder, lightning, and rain, which obliged every canoc to shift for itself; the boatmen, in that canoe where the Captain was, jumped overboard, to avoid being wetted with the rain,* holding by the canoc with one arm, and keeping it as it were at an anchor; but finding the rain continue after the thunder had ceased, they made for the shore,

* Notwithstanding the natives bathed daily in fresh water, yet they all appeared to have a great dislike at being wetted by rain; it is probable the spattering of it on their naked bodies might create an unpleasant sensation.

which having reached, the boatmen very expeditiously kindled a fire, by rubbing two pieces of wood together. The Captain remarked, that at each flash of lightning Raa Kook's two wives, who were in the same canoc with him, sheltered under his boat-cloak, muttered something that seemed to be a prayer, or ejaculation; Raa Kook covered himself with his mat. About noon the weather cleared up, and they joined the King, who gave our people boiled fish for dinner, somewhat resembling mullet. About one o'clock all landed; and the King and his retinue, with our people, walked up the country about a mile, to a town called Aramalorgoo, where was exhibited a dance of spearmen; after which the usual sort of refreshments were served to the company. They then returned to their canoes, and came to a place called Enmeleigue, which appeared to be a distinct government, as a formal invitation came off from the rupack, or chief of that island, to solicit the company to land. It was a large town, situated about a mile from the sea-shore. The rupack was a fat, good-looking, friendly old man; and by every mark of external respect paid to him, seemed to be a person of considerable consequence.

Our people conceived the idea, that some etiquette here also operated on the King of Pelew, as he would not himself go on shore, but stayed in his canoe, though it was his wish that all the rest of his company should land. They were here entertained with a dance, and treated with some broiled pigeons, &c. They also were invited to, and most kindly received at, two or three private houses. It was night before they got back to the canoes, and being dark, the people were so hospitable that they would walk with them, and conduct them in safety to the water-side, bearing lighted torches in their hands, and taking them by the arm whenever the path was uneven or difficult.

About ten o'clock Captain WILSON and his party arrived at Pelew; the King's canoe not being come in, no person offered to go on shore, the same was observed by all the other canoes; nor till the King went on shore was any thing removed from the boats. And here I must notice, that though these ceremonials were observed by

1783.
OCTOBER.

1783.
OCTOBER.

all ranks to Abba Thulle, even by his brothers Raa Kook and Arra Kooker, yet Captain WILSON and the English were exempt from them; and Raa Kook gave him to understand the English might land when they pleased; but the Captain, finding this was an established form, chose to remain in the canoe, out of respect to the King, and in compliment to the General.—Our people stayed all night at the house by the water-side, Abba Thulle remaining with them. A council was held, before they went to sleep, consisting of the King, his brothers, and the chief rupacks who had returned to Pelew; the purport of which was made known next day at breakfast, by Abba Thulle's asking the Captain if he would go with him once more to battle?—Who replied, that he must consult his officers and people at Oroolong, before he could with propriety give an answer; that when he left the island many of them were sick, nor could he tell but that at his return he might find others ill also; but should that not be the case, he would with pleasure comply with his wishes. The King then asked, why the jolly-boat had never been once down at Pelew for yams, since the time the Captain had been with him at the islands? Captain WILSON answered, that they had only one boat in use, the other being sunk at the head of the new vessel, to make a bank to keep off the tide.—The weather, that had been squally, being now clearing, and the wind getting to the N. E. our people left Pelew about eleven in the forenoon. They stopped an hour at the small island, and reached Oroolong about four in the afternoon; Raa Kook returning with them.

On arriving at Oroolong, it was with great satisfaction they found Mr. BARKER so well recovered from his accident as to be able to go about. The vessel was also much forwarded, all her beams laid, and most of them secured.—The General, ever attentive to the interest and service of our countrymen, sent back immediately all the canoes (except his own, in whom he could confide) that they might not pilfer, or be guilty of any misdemeanor.

CHAPTER XVI.

Proceedings at Oroolong.—The General remains with the English.—Intelligence is brought to him that the People of Artingall were come to sue for Peace.—The King arrives the next Day, and for the first Time brings one of his Wives, his favourite Daughter, and several of their Female Attendants.—He continues at the Back of the Island three or four Days, during which Time the General, who went with him, was much indisposed.—Mr. SHARP visits him, and relieves his Complaint.—The King, with Raa Kook, and his Retinue, return to Pelew.—He sends the English some Colours to paint their Vessel.—Mr. SHARP goes to Pelew to inquire after Raa Kook's Health, whom he finds getting well.

THE jolly-boat went this morning for water, but found the well dry, there being seven canoes already there. It was understood from TOM ROSE, that they preceded the King, who was coming with men and boats to bring on shore all the ship's guns. In the course of the day our people got some water, and a small canoe brought a few fish, and a fine sea craw-fish.

The cook having been very negligent in his business, spoiling often the rice, and being suspected, in concert with one of the China-men, his assistant, of appropriating to themselves part of the very small quantity of meat they could afford to boil with it, he was ordered to be punished with a *cobbing*. In consequence of the regulations before mentioned to have been made amongst themselves, this was carried by a majority. The *cobbing* was performed by stripping him to the waist, and tying his hands against a tree, to keep him extended; when one man with a thin flat piece of wood, like a battledore, imposed the number of stripes he was ordered to receive. The cook's assistant was also punished in like manner; and another China-man

1783.
OCTOBER.
Tuesday 14.

Wednesday
15.

1783.
OCTOBER. for wounding one of his countrymen on the head with a stone. Raa Kook, seeing these fellows tied up, appeared concerned, and applied to Captain WILSON to beg them off; but the safety of this little community absolutely required that regularity and obedience should be preserved; and this was fully explained to the General, as an apology for his request not being complied with. He stood by, however, whilst the punishment was inflicted; and not finding it was of a serious nature, seemed convinced our people were right; and when the China-men came to receive the same discipline, they set up so lamentable a cry, that he was even diverted by their pusillanimity.

This afternoon three canoes came to the watering-place, in one of which was a woman, the first that had been seen at Oroolong by the English; they afterwards came round to the harbour, when the woman came on shore; who, after viewing the vessel, went up to the smith's shop, and from thence to the cook's habitation. After looking about with much attention, she came back to the vessel, which she examined again for a few minutes, and then returned to her canoe. She was not accompanied by any one of the men from the canoes. Our people never could learn who she was, as Raa Kook was gone off at that time to the wreck. She appeared to step cautiously, but still was excited by her curiosity to peep about every where. It was judged they came from Emmeleigue, no one recollecting any Pelew countenance among them. The bottom of the vessel was this day begun to be caulked, as also her deck to be laid.

Thursday 16. The jolly-boat still continued her visits to the wreck, from whence she generally brought something that was of service. A canoe came into the harbour with fish, and a turtle of about two hundred pounds weight. Raa Kook sent the turtle to the King, but gave our people most of the fish. In the afternoon a canoe came from Pelew to notify to the General the arrival of the chief minister of Artingall at that place, who had brought with him offers of peace. Notice of it was also sent to Captain WILSON.

Raa Kook appeared much pleased with the news, and told the Captain, that he supposed this was the reason why his brother Abba



LUDEE one of the Wives of ABBA THULLE.

Published by G Nichol, for Capt. Henry Wilson, as the Act directs May 1st 1788.

Thulle was not come up before, but that he would be at Oroolong the next day.—A canoe wanting to enter the harbour in the night, the watch fired to keep it off; but it came in the next morning, and brought some fish. The General gave our people three, which served every one for dinner, and was the saving of two hams; the rest of the fish being kept for the King, who arrived about ten o'clock in the harbour, attended by nine canoes. With him came his youngest daughter, Erre Bess, and eight or nine women, who, except the single woman just before mentioned, were the first who had visited Oroolong. Before Abba Thulle came on shore, the General, who went out to meet him, had given him an account of every thing that was going on. The King ordered a present of yams, cocoa-nuts, and sweetmeats, to be given to our people; after which he landed. He led his daughter by the hand on shore, who seemed to be about nine years of age; and of whom then, as well as on all future occasions, he seemed to be immoderately fond. The General took care of all the other females, and shewed them about the cove. The King, after apologizing to Captain WILSON for not having been able to come to Oroolong earlier to thank him for his services, seemed impatient to view the works carrying on. He took the tackelbys, or artificers who came with him, to see the vessel, and appeared much delighted to observe the form it had taken since he had last been on the island, and was quite astonished at the conveniences he found it had. Then going within the barricade, he was attracted by the boys spinning spun-yarn, which much pleased him. His brother then took him into the China-men's tents, who were all employed in picking oakum.—Among the women whom Raa Kook conducted about the cove, there was one who struck all our countrymen as being superior in elegance and beauty, as well as in her graceful manner of walking, to any female they had noticed at Pelew; she was very young, and they could not help making some inquiries about her of the General, who informed them that she was one of the King's wives, and was called Ludee;—this lady, as well as all her female companions, testified that degree of surprise which the first sight of our different works had excited in all the other natives.

1783.
OCTOBER,

Friday 17.

1783.
OCTOBER.

After they had amused themselves in seeing every thing that was going forward, a canvass was spread in the cove for the King, the General, and the ladies; the Captain entertained them with fish, and boiled rice mixed with molosses to sweeten it; which never having • tasted before, they seemed to relish very much.

The King, in conversing with the Captain, wanted to know where he kept his powder, and how much he had; he answered, that the gunner, who had the care of it, was absent, but when he came home in the evening he would inquire. Abba Thulle, seeming to recollect that there might be some impropriety in the question, changed the discourse instantly, nor resumed it any more. He said he was come to get the great guns on shore, and asked if he should bring them to Oroolong, or take them to Pelew? Captain WILSON went out and consulted the chief mate, when it was thought best to pay him the compliment of saying he might take them all to Pelew, except one, which would be wanted to go with the vessel.

Abba Thulle informed the Captain, that he was now at peace with most of his neighbours, but that he believed he was indebted for this peace to their muskets; he therefore hoped the English would give him some when they went away; adding, that they did not request iron, as of that they had now received a sufficiency; the only thing they wished for was powder and muskets, and desired he might have ten.—In answer to all this, the Captain told him, that the English would always continue to be his friends; but that it would be impossible to spare ten of them then, as the English were at that moment at war with different nations, whose ships they might have to contend with in their passage home; however, that when they quitted his country, they would at all events give him five; he seemed much pleased with the Captain's answer: who added, that should his neighbours again make war with him, he might (from the kind treatment he had shewn the English) declare, that they would return in a much larger ship, with a number of men, and would avenge any insult they should offer to him in their absence.

In the afternoon he took his canoes and people to the watering-place.

—This amiable Prince was perpetually giving new proofs of his attention to the English: as he commonly came with a considerable retinue, he observed, that when he arrived, our people left off working, and thence conceived it was for fear the natives should pilfer their tools, which he knew they sometimes could not refrain from; therefore, as soon as he had dined, he made them all retire with him to the back of the island, that he might less impede that business, which he saw our countrymen had so much at heart.

1783.
OCTOBER.

He had not been at the watering-place long, before he sent for Captain WILSON to come over to him: Mr. SHARP and Mr. DEVIS accompanied him. His canoes had just come in from fishing; a large quantity which they had caught lay on the ground near where the King was sitting, divided into parcels; and the reason why the Captain had been sent for, was to give him one of the portions, which consisted of ten large fish. The Captain said, four would be as many as would least all his men, and the rest, he feared, would spoil before the next day. The King gave orders to have the other six cleaned and dressed for keeping, after their own manner, and said he would send them over in the morning.—It now advancing towards sun-set, the King wished the three gentlemen to move homewards before it grew dark, as part of their way over land was rugged and hazardous; they therefore took leave of him, with many expressions of thanks for the repeated marks of his attention. In the night there was a very hard squall.

Some boiled rice was sent for the King's breakfast. Soon after, Raa Saturday 18. Kook came over land, followed by six men, bearing the fish; they were singing all the way through the woods, and were heard long before they were seen. The fish were quite sweet and good; and, as the great heat of this climate taints all their fish in a few hours, it may be worth while to mention the method they take to preserve them.—The fish being well cleaned, washed, and scaled, two flat sticks are placed lengthways of the fish, to support and keep it straight, much in the same manner as meat is laid in a cradle spit; around it are bound some broad leaves. They then make a kind of stage or trivet, placed

1783.
OCTOBER.

placed about two feet from the ground, upon which the fish is laid, and a slow fire made underneath, over which it remains for several hours, till it becomes smoke-dried, and then it is fit for eating without any further dressing, and would keep a couple of days, though certainly not so well flavoured as when eaten fresh.—By a good observation at noon, the latitude of the watering-place was $7^{\circ} 18'$ north, and the northern extremity of Oroolong was $7^{\circ} 19'$ north. The King left five or six canoes with the women at the watering-place, and went to the wreck; the Captain sent some tea against he came on shore, and afterwards went over himself, to complain to him of the loss of a caulking-iron and an adze; which he promised should be inquired after and returned. Three of the Artingall people being with the King, they were pointed out to Captain WILSON, who gave them an invitation to breakfast.

Sunday 19. Arra Kooker came to speak about the things that had been purloined. He had recovered the caulking-iron, but the adze had been carried to Pelew.—He told them the King requested ten of our people to assist in getting out the guns, his own having no tackle equal to the effecting it, and having before accomplished the taking the one away, which had been carried to Pelew, with infinite fatigue and labour; they were accordingly sent off to the wreck, where Abba Thulle met them, and was not a little amazed when he saw the ease with which the business was managed.—The General, accompanied by the Artingall people, came, as invited, to breakfast with the English. They shewed them their tents, and the work that was going forward, with which they seemed astonished, and particularly with the swivel and six-pounder. When they were shewn the small arms, they by forcible gestures seemed to describe, that those were the instruments which had killed so many of their countrymen at Artingall. They did not appear to entertain the slightest animosity, but shook hands with the English in much amity, and received the civilities offered them with great thankfulness.—At noon there were squalls, accompanied with heavy rain. Captain WILSON had plenty of fish sent him, and some large Kima cockles which are well known in the East, as also in

Europe, from the number of their shells which are brought over to adorn grottoes and fountains.

1783.
OCTOBER.

The King sent again more fish to the English, with a large basket of yams, and another of plantains.—Raa Kook being indisposed, did not come to breakfast, but sent to desire Captain WILSON and the Surgeon would come over to see him. When they got there the King was gone again to the wreck. They found the General very feverish, from the pain of a large boil on his arm, which Mr. SHARP fomented and dressed. He had several people about him, among whom were two women, who appeared much scratched about the breast and stomach, as if with pins: they inquired the cause, but not having the linguist with them, could only learn that it was done with a prickly kind of long leaf; and, from the apparent concern of these women, it was conceived, that the wounding themselves was an external mark of sorrow for the General's indisposition. In the evening they returned to see him, and found him much better. The King was then come on shore, and seemed much pleased with the attention shewn his brother; he appeared on this occasion to be particularly anxious on his account, and indeed our people had repeated opportunities to discover, that Abba Thulle testified to every part of his family a most affectionate and tender disposition.

When the fishing canoes came in, a large portion of what they had taken was given to the English. Whilst they were sitting with the King, a flying fox settled on a tree near where they were; Captain WILSON's servant, who had been shooting pigeons in that part of the island, just then coming up, and having his piece loaded, shot it. This is an animal that has some similitude to our bat, but is five or six times larger; it resembles a fox in its head, and hath much such a smell. The natives call it Oleek. It runs along the ground, and up trees like a cat; it has besides wings, which extend pretty wide, by which it flies like a bird. The Pelew people broil and eat them whenever they can knock them down, esteeming them a great delicacy; on which account the English, whenever they saw any, used to shoot them for the King, being, like the tame pigeon, a privileged dish for

1783.
OCTOBER.

those of a certain rank. The Artingall people who were present, seeing the animal drop from the top of a lofty tree, without any thing apparently passing to it, one of them ran to take it up, and on examining it, perceived the holes which the shot had made, and remarked, that such of their own countrymen as lost their lives in the late battles, fell down with holes in their bodies, just like this animal, and died.

Whilst these men thus naturally testified their surprise, Abba Thulle and the General, who were now become masters of the power and effect of the musket, could not forbear smiling at finding their Artingall visitors had at last discovered what had so completely defeated their force, as well as overpowered their comprehension.

Tuesday 21.

In the morning our people received their fish, cured as usual.—About nine o'clock the King came round with his canoes and attendants, in his way to Pelew.—He landed, examined the works, and observed, on looking at the pinnace, that it wanted repairing.—Before he went away, he asked the Captain if the English would go and fight for him once more, though he did not explain against whom he was going to war; he was answered that they readily would.—He then went on board his canoe, first desiring Tom Rose and another of our people might go back with him to Pelew. This was agreed to, and Mr. DEVIS expressed a wish to accompany the linguist.—In the conversation Captain WILSON had with the King this day, he appeared extremely anxious that our people would not leave his country without making him previously acquainted with the time they intended going, saying he would send two men with them to England, and promised to give them colours to paint their vessel.—Raa Kook was much pressed to remain at Oroolong till his arm was quite well, but he said he could not then conveniently stay, but would very soon return.—Our people conjectured his presence was necessary at the council which was to be held on the expedition they were then projecting.—When the jolly-boat returned from the wreck, she was sent down to Pelew for the paint.—After dinner every man received a file, to give to his *succalic* or friend; Captain WILSON having taken into

custody all the tools and pieces of iron, that our people might dispose of them judiciously.

1783.
OCTOBER.

Fresh gales from the N. E. and fair weather.—The provisions were overhauled, to dry and air them. The jolly-boat, that had followed the King to Pelew, returned with the paint he had promised, consisting of red and yellow ochre,* of which he sent a quantity sufficient to colour the vessel three or four times; he charged the men who brought it to be particularly careful to keep the baskets in which the colours were packed from being wet, and desired them to acquaint the Captain, that when he came up to go against Pelelew (the place to which he was directing his expedition) he would bring men with him to paint the vessel.—In the afternoon there were hard squalls of wind from the northward, with heavy rain.—The jolly-boat in the evening, returning from the watering-place, was followed by two canoes to the mouth of the harbour.—It was thought, by their not coming in, that they were people from Pelelew.

Wednesday
22.

The caulkers this day finished caulking the bottom of the vessel, and also completed the planking of the top sides, and in the evening handed water into her to try for leaks.

Thursday 23.

Next day all were busied in caulking her upper works, and fixing the steps for the masts. The jolly-boat was dispatched for Pelew, to fetch Mr. DEVIS and TOM ROSE; Mr. SHARP was sent down in her to visit Raa Kook, and see if he could be of further use to his arm; and soon after his departure a canoe came in from the King, loaded with *raw* yams, having received none after the first ten days but what were sent *ready drest*.

Friday 24.

The caulking of the outside of the vessel was finished this day.—The jolly-boat brought back the surgeon; the King and all his people at Pelew being wonderfully pleased at this mark of attention paid to their favourite the General. Mr. SHARP, on going, found Raa Kook much better; one of the Pelew surgeons had cut out the core of the boil,

Saturday 25.

* These were the only natural colours they had, though they occasionally applied black and white in some of their ornaments, the former made from burnt cocoa-nut shells, the latter from burnt coral.

1783.
OCTOBER.

and the flesh about it, with one of the same ordinary knives which had been applied to the foot of his son. Mr. SHARP dressed the wound, and left him several other dressings, with necessary directions, and he soon got perfectly well.

When one considers that these medical gentlemen at Pelew never pursued any other method but cutting out the part affected; and that till the present æra, when accident had thrown in their way a few two-penny knives, their operations were performed by shells ground to an edge; one must wonder at the boldness of the practice; and, living ourselves in countries where the anatomy of the human frame and the art of surgery are so well understood and perfectioned, aided too by such admirable instruments, one cannot avoid feeling for the corporal sufferings of those whom disease or accident subjected to be practised on by a Pelew surgeon.

When the jolly-boat returned with Mr. SHARP and TOM ROSE (Mr. DEVIS choosing to remain till the King went against Pelelew) it brought plenty of yams and sweetmeats, and also five young wild ducks just fledged, the only bird of the duck kind our people saw in these parts.—TOM ROSE informed the Captain, that what Abba Thulle wanted him for, was to make more inquiries of him concerning the English, and to give him some account of the different people they were at war with.

Sunday 26. This morning the vessel's bottom was breamed; the outside caulking being completed, to the great joy of all.—They now filled up the trench under the vessel, and broke down the dam, which was a work of some labour, as the bank had become as solid and firm as if formed by nature; they also cleared and floated the pinnacle.—While employed about this work, ten canoes were observed coming into the harbour; these came from the land to the southward; they were at first thought to be from Pelelew, but afterwards discovered to be strangers going to join Abba Thulle.—They gave our people some yams of a different kind to any they had seen before, being of a straw colour, tinged with a gritty red. These strangers were treated with sherbet, and carried round all the places where the works were going

on; shewn the vessel, and every thing that was judged might please, or entertain them. They viewed every object with that degree of surprise which might naturally be expected; but by the little diffidence they expressed in coming on shore, and from being less struck with the colour of our people than the other natives of these regions had been before, it was supposed they had come with minds fully prepared to meet with those objects which their visit to Oroolong displayed to them. There was an old rupack with them, who afterwards went into the Captain's tent, and amused himself in counting the leaves of a book, that was lying there; which trying two or three times to do, after getting to fifty or sixty, he gave up the point, saying there were too many: They stayed about two hours on shore, and on going away the Captain presented the rupack with some pieces of iron.

1783.
OCTOBER.

1783.
OCTOBER.

CHAPTER XVII.

The King comes for the ten Men who were to go with him against Pelelew.—A great Storm at Oroolong.—Intelligence arrives that the Expedition to Pelelew had ended peaceably.—The English return, and give an Account of the Manner of its Progress and Termination.—Rejoicings on the occasion at Pelew. The King notifies an intended Visit to the English before their Departure.

Monday 27. **T**HE morning was cloudy, with light winds from the northward; the boats employed in getting some more stores from the ship. In the afternoon a great number of canoes came from Pelew, they were most of them from the islands to the northward; in one of these Mr. DEVIS returned; he brought intelligence, that almost every island in alliance with Abba Thulle had sent some forces, and that he really thought there were upwards of three hundred canoes assembled at Pelew to go on this expedition; that when they left that place, they seperated in three divisions, making a very fine appearance; that two of them went towards Pelelew; and the third division, in which was the King and Raa Kook, were coming to Oroolong for the English; that he had declined accompanying the King, in order to have an opportunity of viewing the fleet. About four o'clock in the afternoon the King and Raa Kook arrived, and the pinnace (that had undergone repair) having just before returned from the wreck, the following men made themselves ready to go, viz. THOMAS WILLSON, NICHOLAS TYACKE, MADAN BLANCHARD, JAMES SWIFT, THOMAS WHITFIELD, JOHN DUNCAN, THOMAS DULTON, WILLIAM STEWARD, WILLIAM ROBERTS, and Mr. M. WILSON; before night they were all embarked and out of the harbour, the English giving them three cheers at their putting off from the shore, which was returned by the whole fleet; our people devoutly wishing this

expedition might be the last.—In the night the weather became overcast, and there was some rain; which before morning became very heavy, accompanied with strong gales of wind and squalls, which carried away all the awnings that were laid over the vessel, though the dock-yard was in a manner sheltered by the hills. Nor was the next day more favourable, the morning being cloudy, with a fresh gale of wind from the northward, and frequent showers; in the afternoon they also had hard squalls, accompanied with thunder, lightning, and rain; towards evening the lightning to the eastward was strong, with distant thunder. After the bad close of day, the night was rendered truly tremendous by the dreadful conflict of the agitated elements. Situated as the English were, under the shelter of protecting hills, they apprehended all their tents would have been blown down; and much feared their vessel might be shook off its blocks; much disquietude was also felt for the safety of their absent countrymen; which altogether rendered the night extremely uncomfortable. The morning was however dry, though cloudy, with a fresh breeze from the S. E.; in the afternoon a small canoe, with two men and a boy, came to the watering-place, seeming to be looking about for the canoes, but not finding them, they paddled up to the windward part of the island, then set their sail, and stood over towards Pelelew. About midnight, the weather being fine, a canoe was seen coming towards the harbour, which being hailed by the guard, the people in it calling out the word *Englees*, it was permitted to enter the cove; in her was the rupack named Arra Zook, Mr. SHARP's *succalie*, or friend, who the reader will recollect treated that gentleman and Captain WILSON with so much hospitality when they went to see his sick child; his arrival awakened all the English, and brought them together, anxious to hear some account of their friends. This chief gave them to understand, that there had been no engagement at Pelelew; the inhabitants, on the King's approach, laid down their spears, and came and supplicated Abba Thulle for peace, presenting him with beads, and delivering up to him two men who had belonged to the Malay wreck.—Arra Zook was welcomed with every testimony

1783.
OCTOBER.
Tuesday 28.

Wednesday
29.

Thursday 30.

1783. of gratitude, both in remembrance of his former kindness, as also for
OCTOBER. his present good news.

Friday 31. Soon after day-light another canoe arrived, which brought information that the fleet was returning from the expedition. About ten o'clock in the forenoon two more came into the harbour, in one of which was JOHN DUNCAN, who gave the following account of this expedition against Pelelew, which account was fully confirmed by the others who had been with him, at their return.—In the evening of the 27th, the day they left Oroolong, they got to the small island to the southward of that place; hauled up their canoes, and laid under some rocks all night.—In the morning, at day-break, they went to an island four or five leagues further to the southward, which was uninhabited, and lay about four or five miles distant from Pelelew; here they built huts, or wigwams, and encamped, the weather being very bad; when it became a little more moderate, a party of the Pelew people went to another island, not far distant from the first, which belonged to Pelelew, and destroyed the plantations of yams, burnt the houses, and cut down the cocoa-nut trees, of which there was a great number. The inhabitants had quitted the island before the people of Pelew landed. Only two of the English were sent on this party, who having demolished as much as they could, returned to the encampment before sun-set.—The next morning the weather was very bad, but the afternoon being moderate, a party was sent to the same island again, to destroy whatever might have escaped the ravage of the preceding day; three of the English went on this service.—In the evening all the party returned, as before, to the camp.—The second morning two rupacks came from Pelelew to the camp, and soon after returned back, accompanied by the linguists; who in the evening rejoined the King's forces, attended by three of the Pelelew chiefs.—A council was held by the King soon after their arrival; and the succeeding morning Arra Kooker went to Pelelew, and concluded the peace.—After his return, which was early in the forenoon, the King sent to the English, to acquaint them that peace was made with the Pelelew people, and desired to know if they

1783.
OCTOBER.

wished to see the town, in which case his brother, Arra Kooker, would accompany them; himself and Raa Kook not meaning to go on shore. This message a little surprised the English, until it was explained to them by the linguist; who informed them that no rupack of higher rank than Arra Kooker could, in the present situation of the Pelelew people, go thither; as it would be too great an honour and condescension in the King, either to go himself, or send the person next in rank to him.—This being explained, the English accepted the King's offer to visit Pelelew, but agreed amongst themselves to take their arms, and keep together when on shore, lest any misunderstanding taking place (as the peace was but just made) they might be surprised. They were accompanied by a great number of the Pelew people, and received in a very friendly manner by the inhabitants, who entertained them according to the custom of the country, with the usual refreshments. They reported that the town was defended by a stone wall thrown up across the causeway, which leads up to it; that this wall was ten or twelve feet high, with a foot bank of stone raised behind, upon which they could stand and throw spears at their enemies; that the water near the town was so very shallow, that canoes could only go in at high water. This circumstance, of the difficulty of access, might be a reason why they saw so few canoes belonging to Pelelew, though it appeared to be a populous island; and their manner of fortifying the entrance of their town by a strong and high wall, afforded just reason to apprehend, that whenever they were at war with the neighbouring islands, they confided more in their internal strength than in their naval force.—After the pacification had taken place, and Abba Thulle's party had shared the hospitality of that enemy they had armed themselves to combat, they returned to Pelew; the King of Pelelew accompanying his brother King, though in one of his own canoes, carrying ten women in his train. Whether this was a mark of humiliation shewn to Abba Thulle, or a public testimony of friendship and confidence being re-established between them, our people could not understand; but certain it was, that all the women did not return again to

1783.
OCTOBER.

Pelelew with their king, as two of them came afterwards to Oroolong with Abba Thulle; but whether they remained on a visit, or as hostages, they were not certain.—The two Malays were unquestionably given up to the King; and it is not improbable but that he might have been instigated by Soogle, the Malay favourite, to demand his two countrymen, and that the King of Pelelew refusing to give them up, might increase whatever misunderstanding subsisted before, and so excite the Pelew people to go on this hostile expedition, in which they appear to have exercised a rancour undiscovered in their other contentions; which the King of Pelelew, by his well-timed submission to terms, happily saved his people from more fully experiencing.—Before noon, Raa Kook came to Oroolong with a number of canoes, bringing with him all our countrymen; who commended much the pleasantness of the island of Pelelew, said it appeared fertile, the land more level than hilly, and that the houses were rather larger and better built than those at Pelew, having abundance of cocoa-nut and other trees about them. The inhabitants seemed to be courteous, friendly, and well disposed; and shewed particular attention to the English, although they had come there as a formidable ally to their enemy.

Abba Thulle, accompanied by the Pelelew king, went immediately to his own island, which the English now, for the first time, learnt, was called Coorooraa, Pelew being only the capital, or residence of the King.—Captain WILSON, conversing with Raa Kook on the subject of the last expedition, enquired where all the fleet of canoes came from that had attended the King at this time; the General, in answer, enumerated the places in the following order, beginning at the northward; Emungs, Aramalorgoo, Emmeleigue, Arraguy, Coorooraa, Caragaba, Pethoull, the small island so often mentioned, and whose name was not till now known, and Oroolong, or Englishmen's Island. Raa Kook seemed very desirous to be at Pelew, and made this visit the shortest he had ever favoured the English with, leaving them immediately after dinner, and all the canoes going with him. He desired the Captain to send his boat for some molosses and

torches, of which they were in want, our people being desirous of reserving their sugar-candy and candles for the voyage.

1783.
OCTOBER.

In the evening the jolly-boat was got ready, and Mr. SHARP, with four of the men, went to Pelew, to congratulate the King on his establishing peace, and to bring the things promised by Raa Kook.—The morning being fair, and the deck laid, they began to caulk it; when a difficulty arose with what they were to pay it, having neither *pitch*, *rosin*, or *dammer*: and here Providence directed them to a resource in the produce of the island; for, consulting together how to supply this want, putty was proposed; but they having no chalk to make it, some of them recollected that the seams of vessels in India, and especially in China, were payed with *chinam*; the Chinese were immediately called, and questioned about the mode of preparing it; which, after the best information they could collect, they endeavoured to imitate in the following manner:—They took the coral-stone, and making a large pile or kiln with it, and the branches of trees they had cut down, they burnt it well into lime; which being pounded fine, was sifted through bunting, after which it was mixed with such grease as had been saved; and this made a most excellent putty.

NOVEMBER.
Saturday 1.

The weather being cloudy, with light northerly breezes, all our people were employed about the vessel, when their attention was somewhat taken off by two canoes coming into the harbour to fish for bait; their method of doing it striking all our seamen as uncommon, may, without impropriety, be mentioned:—the boat-men look about for a shoal of that sort of fish which they bait with, which is not much unlike our sprat; these they drive into shallow water, and having covered their canoes and outriggers with matting, they then make a great shouting and noise, splashing the water with their paddles on each side the shoal, which so frightens the fish, that they spring out of the water, and numbers of them falling upon the matting, are immediately secured in the ends of the canoes, which are left open to receive them.

Sunday 2.

Mr. SHARP returned in the evening from Pelew, whilst our people

1783.
NOVEMBER.

were at prayers, bringing with him the things promised by Raa Kook, together with a large quantity of the sweetmeats called *woolell*.* He reported that there was great rejoicing at Pelew; that the rupack of Pelelew was still there, though probably not much disposed to enjoy the festivity his submission had given birth to.—The feasting was much in the same manner as what on other occasions has already been described; distinguished only by a song, apparently composed since our people had been at Pelew, and in which the greater part of the natives always joined. Though Mr. SHARP could not understand the whole sense of it, yet he readily comprehended that the English were the subject, by the frequent repetition of the words *Englees—Weel a Trecoy—and Tom Rose*.—This man going with the English upon every expedition, as interpreter, and possessing a great fund of pleasantry and humour, hit the fancy of all the natives, with whom he became a wonderful favourite.—So singular were the talents of this truly faithful fellow, that wherever he went he made himself not only useful, but beloved; and, from his great utility to Captain WILSON in his voyage, well merited the recommendation that had been given him at Macao.—The Surgeon further reported the King of Pelelew to be a man much advanced in years, of a rough manner and appearance; his hair was gray, and his beard tapering to a narrow point, in the manner the Jews frequently wear theirs. He was *melgothd*, or tatooed, quite up to the navel; the Pelew people only tatooing up to the middle of their thighs, as already noticed.

It was not in the power of our people to obtain any account, which could be depended on, of the number of this chain of islands; nor could any eminences they ever ascended, allow them to see the extent of them, either to the northward or southward.—The new vessel being now in a state of great forwardness, and the time of their departure drawing near, Captain WILSON this evening expressed to his officers and people a desire, before they sailed for China, to endeavour to explore these islands, upon which Providence had

* This is the sweetmeat which the sailors called *choak-dogs*, and which now their stomachs found pretty good, however contemptuously they had thought of it at first.

thrown them, and that ten or twelve days might effect the design ;
that they had a quantity of provision sufficient to authorise the
attempt ; and that he would apply to the King for three or four
canoes, with men, to accompany them through the islands, and to
assist them in ascertaining their number, situation, and extent ; that
he did not mean to make a survey of them ; but that it would be a
great satisfaction, both to themselves and their employers, to have
a general account of these islands, on which no *European* had ever
been before ; as also to know whether there was any apparent
difference in the inhabitants, their manners, or customs.—He was
listened to with a great deal of attention : but the near prospect
before every man's eyes, of being liberated from a place whence, a
short time before, none had any just hope of ever departing : the
fear of its proving a much longer business than apprehended ; the
uncertainty of what difficulties they might meet with, should they
have hostilities to encounter, which was more than probable might
be the case, from the inhabitants of some of the remote islands ; these
combined considerations presented themselves to most of them as
risks not advisable to be run, after the hardships they had already
sustained ; which, added to the natural wish of every individual to
return to his native country whilst opportunity offered, they desired
the Captain to give up all thoughts of such an attempt, and not to
make any mention thereof to the King, lest it might be the means
of detaining them. And thus was stifled the desire of all further
inquiry, more especially when Mr. SHARP acquainted them, that
he was commissioned by Abba Thulle to inform them, that he
would in about four days pay them a visit, and stay with them
till their departure, and that he would then paint their vessel.
This message awakened suspicions in several minds of the King's
designs, which, because they breathed on every occasion such
perfect good-will towards our people, were judged by many of
them to be insincere, or treacherous ; unwilling to give credit to
human nature for the exercise of all the noble sentiments of liberality
uncontrolled, or uncontaminated by art or interest.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

CHAPTER XVIII.

Preparations made for the Completion of the Vessel, and securing her being safely launched.—Great Suspicions entertained on the King's Message, which Captain WILSON endeavours to quiet.—Steps taken by our People to make Resistance, in case their Departure should be impeded.—The Captain sends Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON to Pelew, with all the Tools and Iron they could spare, with Assurances of the rest, as soon as the Vessel was launched; and to notify to the King that he purposed to sail in six or seven Days.—They meet the King and his Retinue on their Way to Oroolong.—Go back with him to the Island of Pethoull, where they pass the Night.—Abba Thulle receives the Presents graciously.—A great Supper of the King's described.—They all come next Day to Oroolong.—MADAN BLANCHARD informs Captain WILSON of a Resolution he had taken to remain behind with the Natives;—after Arguments used in vain to dissuade him, he is proposed to the King to be left at Pelew, who, pleased with the Circumstance, takes him under his Protection.

1783.
NOVEMBER,
Monday 3.

THE weather being now fair and settled, with fresh gales of wind from the N. E. the carpenters were employed in making the rudder, and ALBERT PIERSON, the quarter-master, in making the masts out of some of the small spars saved from the wreck; some busied in caulking the deck, and others in painting the sides, which, in addition to the coat the King's people intended to give her, would be sufficient to keep out the weather. In the evening they held a consultation about the method of launching their vessel, which they had now nearly completed, when it was agreed to lay ways, though it had been proposed by some to do it by large rollers, as they sometimes launch cutters.—This was a matter of serious moment, for had any

accident happened to the vessel during this operation, their tools being nearly worn out, and their former resources from the wreck at an end, their destiny must, in all human probability, have been to have passed the remainder of their days, exiled from the rest of the world, in these remote and unknown islands.

This morning many hands went to work in cutting down trees to make blocks and launching ways, others in giving the bottom of the vessel another coat of *chinam*. Two canoes being seen near the harbour, before night, and neither of them coming in, was a circumstance which contributed not a little to increase the suspicions entertained by our people, these canoes being conjectured to be spies watching their motions; they having entertained an idea that the natives intended to prevent their departure. At dark they went to a quarter watch, loaded the swivels and six-pounder with grape-shot, and kept a good look out to prevent surprise.—The alarm our people felt, was, that being near leaving the islands, the natives (who had experienced the great utility the English were of to them) might endeavour to detain them, by attempting to seize their arms, and possess themselves of their vessel.—It was in vain that Captain WILSON strove to remove these apprehensions, by recalling to their remembrance the generosity the King and all his people had shewn them, on every occasion, since they had been thrown upon his territories; that his behaviour had been always to them humane, unreserved, and unsuspicious; that therefore there could be no room now to doubt the sincerity of a people who had, in all the time they had been under their protection, never given them any *real* cause for mistrust; that it materially behoved them, in their present situation, not to let the natives see they entertained any; that by doing otherwise they might put ideas into their minds, which, but for their own indiscretion, might never have occurred. Nor did he fail to set before them the little avail of all the force of the English, if the natives were resolved upon any such enterprize as they suspected; he represented to them, that their ammunition must be soon expended, in case of hostilities; that the natives could hinder their embarking, even if their vessel was

1783.
NOVEMBER.

Tuesday 4.

Wednesday
5.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

launched; that it was in their power, without coming to extremities, to make them submit to any terms, by depriving them of the spring of fresh water, should they choose to come to the island in any number.

All these arguments were ineffectual to subdue the general apprehension, not more than two or three uniting in sentiment with the Captain; it was therefore concluded, after a long consultation on the matter, that every one should be strictly on his guard; that the swivels and six-pounder should continue to be kept loaded with grape-shot, the small arms ready charged with ball, and the cartouch-boxes filled with loaded cartridges; but that every one should carefully avoid all appearance of suspicion, unless any uncommon number of canoes should pour into the bay, or those who were in them appear armed with spears, or approach with any hostile parade, in which case every method should be taken to defend themselves; and, as their numbers were inadequate to resist such a multitude as might attack them, that they must then use their abilities in singling out the chiefs, and by such a measure throw confusion and dismay among the rest.

As the faithful historian of these transactions, it is my duty to record every material occurrence; though I must confess, that my hand shrinks from the paper, whilst, impressed with horror and pity, I am compelled to relate, that the lives first intended to be devoted were, those of the humane, liberal King, the manly and benevolent General, the facetious and inoffensive Arra Kooker. But, however this resolution may shock the reader, yet he will candidly ascribe this daring conception, not to a want of that generosity which is one of the characteristics of my countrymen, nor to a forgetfulness of the bonds of hospitality; but to its real cause, the weakness of human nature operating on two conflicting passions, the hope of immediate delivery, and the dread of perpetual detention; the agitated mind saw no alternative, and in its perturbation threw down the barrier of every nicer sentiment.

After the desperate resolution just recorded to have been taken, it

is with particular satisfaction that I resume my pen, and have it in my power to inform the reader, that this frenzy of the English, suggested by anxiety and despair, was but of short duration; the cool reflections of the night weakened their apprehensions, by convincing them so fully of the force of the Captain's arguments, that with the morning, their wonted good-will towards the natives returned, inso-^{1783.} ^{NOVEMBER.} much, that after breakfast he found no difficulty in getting the pinnace manned to go to Pelew with all the iron and tools they could spare, having made the King such a promise, whenever their vessel should be completed. Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON went down in the boat, with orders to inform the King, that the English would be ready to sail in six or seven days; that the remainder of the tools, and the muskets which he wished to have, should be given him, but that they could not be parted with till such time as the vessel was launched; these gentlemen had also orders to say, that the English wished to see the King and his chiefs before their departure, that they might make them their personal acknowledgments, and assure them, that when they returned to their own country, they would publicly declare the kind services and protection they had received from them. This was conveyed in the form of a letter, which Mr. SHARP was directed to read to the King in the presence of the two linguists, who were to explain it to him, as coming immediately from the Captain. ^{Thursday 6.}

While Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON, together with TOM ROSE, the interpreter, were receiving the above instructions, MADAN BLANCHARD, one of the seamen, came into the tent for some tools that he wanted, and hearing the Captain explaining his letter to TOM ROSE, desired him also to tell the King, that when his countrymen went away, he intended to stay behind, and remain with him at Pelew; Captain WILSON desired him not to send any such idle message, and to go about his business, and forbade TOM ROSE to deliver it; upon which BLANCHARD very seriously desired it might be delivered, assuring the Captain, that it was his settled determination to remain at Pelew, if the King would permit him. Finding he had taken up such

1783.
NOVEMBER.

a strange resolution, the Captain endeavoured all in his power to dissuade him from it, setting before him the many difficulties and disadvantages he would have to combat, when his friends and companions were gone, particularly as he had no trade, like that of a carpenter or a smith, by which he might make himself of use and consequence to the natives.—The Captain, perceiving all his arguments ineffectual, desired his men would try to divert him from so singular an intention; in which if he still persisted, the Captain might know how to act when the King should come next to Oroolong.—The pinnacle was dispatched about ten o'clock, with orders to take no notice of BLANCHARD's message to the King, but to leave that to be mentioned afterwards, should there be occasion, when he and his chiefs came up to Oroolong.—Soon after the pinnacle sailed, the weather became squally, accompanied with hard rain, which continued most part of the day; this however did not entirely hinder the work, they being employed in fixing the pumps and laying the ways, preparatory to launching their vessel.—In the evening, after the people had left off work, some of them acquainted the Captain, that they had endeavoured, though in vain, to persuade BLANCHARD to alter his resolution; as he was determined to speak to the King himself, the first opportunity, about it, finding his message had not been sent: therefore, to avoid any dispute with him, or misunderstanding with the King, it was judged best to let him follow his own inclination; and, in order to engage the natives as much as possible in his interest, as well as to make a merit of what could not be avoided, it was determined to make it appear as a favour to the King, the letting one of the English remain behind with him.—There was something in these people, or the manners of the country, which had so forcibly worked on BLANCHARD's imagination, the first time he went with them to fight against Artingall, that on his return, while in the canoes, he declared to his companions, that he would most willingly partake of all their labour, would lend them every assistance in his power towards building and fitting out their new vessel; but that when they departed he would remain behind, and end his days among the natives of Pelew.—This was at the time

looked on as a jest; but he never varied from these sentiments, and now proved his resolution was unalterable.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

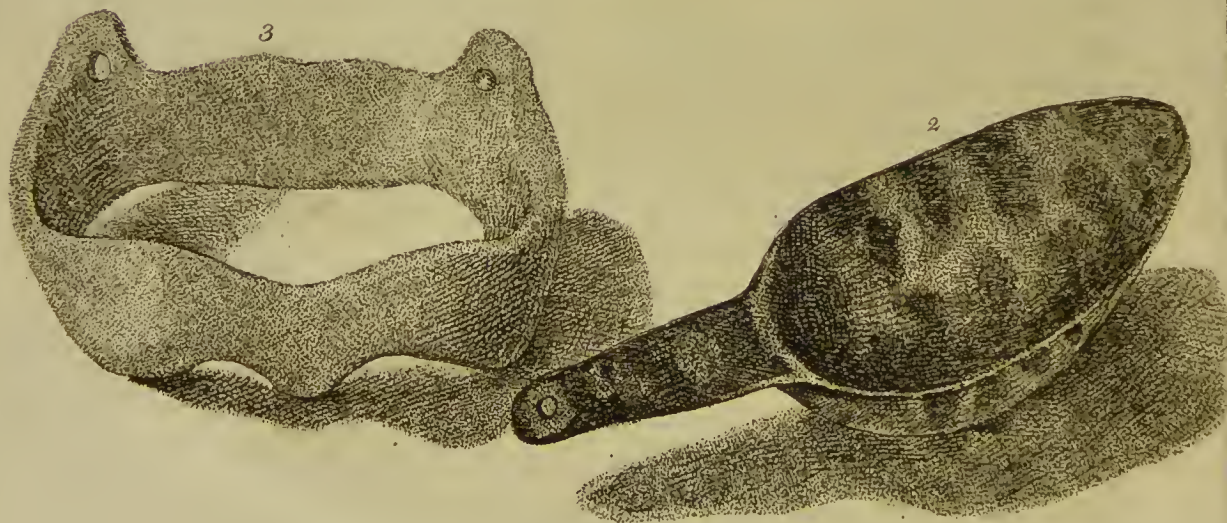
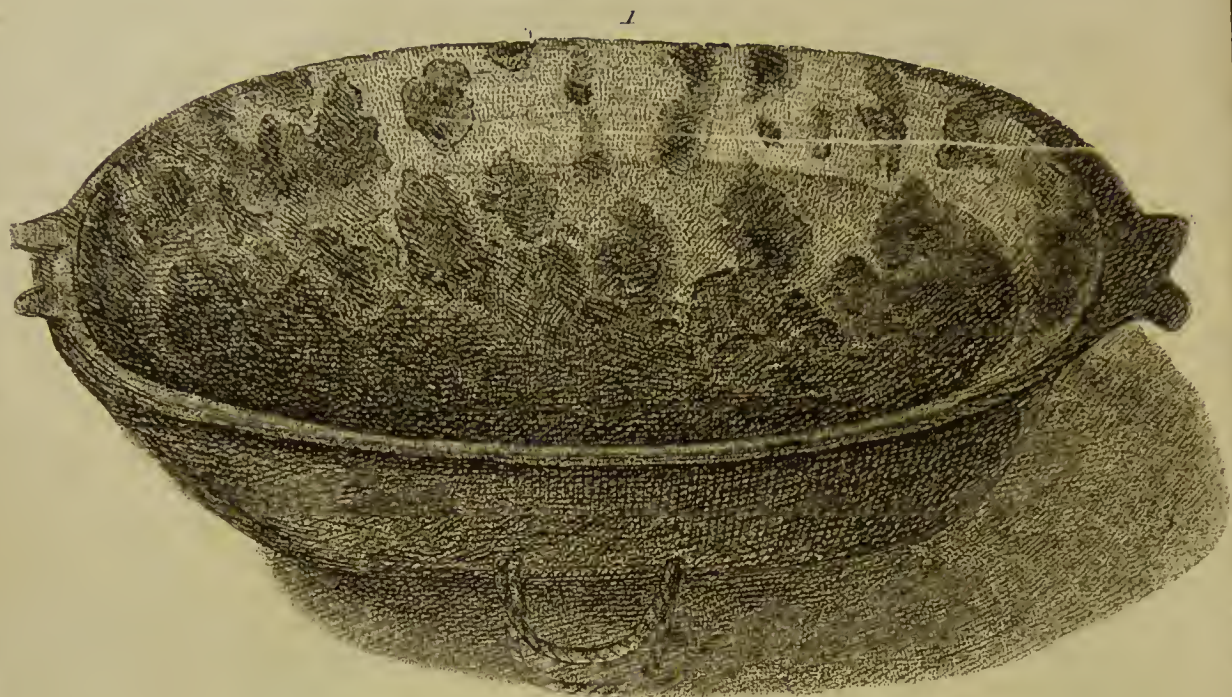
Friday 7.

About eleven o'clock in the forenoon of this day the pinnace returned, bringing in her the King, his young favourite daughter, Raa Kook, and several of the chiefs. Our people gave the following account of the commission they were charged with:—In their passage to Pelew, the preceding day, they saw a considerable number of canoes, which went in shore to avoid the bad weather; on coming nearly abreast of them, one appeared to be making towards the pinnace, which thereupon stood to meet it; in this was the chief minister, who gave those in the pinnace some cocoa-nuts and boiled yams; he informed our people, that the King had sheltered himself from the weather under the shore, being on his way to Oroolong. After taking some of the refreshments offered, the pinnace went to the King, who was in his canoe, surrounded by several rupacks. The pinnace being brought alongside the King, Mr. SHARP read the letter, which TOM ROSE explained to Soogle, the linguist, who communicated its purport to Abba Thulle. The intention of this visit being made known, and the tools and iron shewn to the King, he desired they might remain in the pinnace; when, after entering into some conversation with his chiefs, he acquainted the gentlemen that he would return to the small island of Pethoull, inviting the English to accompany him in the pinnace, and that the next morning he would attend them to Oroolong. As they were returning to the island, they met Raa Kook in a large canoe, with the wives belonging to the rupacks, whom he was conducting to Oroolong to see the launching of the English vessel; the ladies seemed much disappointed at being obliged to return, and on finding their jaunt was put off till the next day; they, in consequence, joined the King.—On landing at Pethoull, they were all conducted to a large house by the water-side, where, being seated, the presents were brought and laid before the King, when the use of the tools, and the method of working with them, were shewn to him, and his chiefs, with which they appeared very much pleased; and a conversation took place between the King and them, but particularly with Raa Kook; towards

1783.
NOVEMBER.

the close of which, the Malay, Soogle, remarked to them, *that the English had sent no muskets*; for this impertinent observation he received a severe rebuke from the General, who, with a look, and in a tone which testified great indignation, replied, *the English had faithfully kept their word, in sending the things they had sent, and in acquainting them of the time of their departure; that they had not spoken with two tongues, as he, worthless Malay! had dared to suggest; and that he had brought shame upon them all, by his advising the King to send only boiled yams to the English, lest, in sending them raw, they should thereby stock themselves, and leave the islands without notice, or without presenting them those things they had promised.*—This pointed rebuke of Raa Kook affected the King and chiefs very much, who by their looks testified their displeasure at the Malay, in such a manner, that he thought it prudent to retire; after which the company recovered their good-humour, and Abba Thulle distributed some of the tools and iron amongst the rupacks, every one having something given him. Supper was then brought in, and placed on stools in the middle of the house; abundance was also set out before the house, and distributed to the King's attendants.—The company were served with sea craw-fish, together with some other fish, brought in, and divided by the butlers, who cut it in pieces with a knife made of a split bamboo (with which they carve, as handily as we do with our knives), and served up to the King's company. Nobody offered to touch a morsel till Abba Thulle began, and gave the word *munga*; when the rupacks and the company followed his example, and notice was given to the people without, that the King was at supper, which was their signal to begin. It now growing dark, torches* were lighted,

* On being analyzed, these torches appear to be a resin mixed with small pieces of wood. The resin is probably the exudation of some tree; but it is uncertain whether the wood is little bits of bark which inevitably mix with the resin in scraping it off, or whether they are purposely joined with it, to supply the place of a wick, and render it less liable to run and dissolve hastily, like a stick of wax.—They have long leaves twined and tied round them, to prevent their sticking to the hand.—When lighted, they afford an agreeable smell.



1 Piece del. from the Originals

1 A Tortoise shell dish. 2 a Tortoise shell spoon. 3 a Bone Bracelet worn as a mark of Dignity.

H. A. Smith del.

Published by G. Nichol, for Capt. Henry Wilson as the A. S. Society May 1st 1788.

and placed between the boards, or cracks in the floor, in rows, one before each family, or separate mess, who sat behind the lights, which were ranged in straight lines lengthways of the house; so that the centre part, from one end of the building to the other, was kept clear and lighted, which had a very pleasing effect, none sitting face to face in their own party. A little space was preserved between one chief and another, each chief keeping with his distinct family. As to our people, they, as strangers, were welcome to all; they alternately sat with the King, with Raa Kook, and with the other rupacks. When the fish was portioned out, each family's share was laid on a plantain leaf; and this leaf, in general, served them, as a plate, though on occasions of particular ceremony, when at home, the great people have small plates or dishes of tortoise-shell, and also others made of wood and earthen-ware.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

Having indulged an hour's conversation after supper, each party cleared away the litter of the meal, by sweeping it down between the boards of the floor; the attendants then of each family brought in to their respective masters their mats, which they always carry with them in their canoes whenever they are to sleep from home; they are made thin and light, laying one under, and another over them: the King sent mats for the English; and every one's bed being quickly made, they all laid themselves down, the torches were extinguished, a total silence prevailed, and every individual composed himself to rest; a fire being first lighted to keep off the mosquitos.

Between the hours of two and three, a messenger from an island to the northward arriving, the King was thereupon awakened by one of his attendants, who brought in a lighted torch; he instantly arose, and ordered the messenger to be introduced; after holding some conversation with him, the King delivered to him a piece of cord, on which he had tied as many knots as there would be days before our people purposed to sail; this they were afterwards acquainted with, and also informed the above message was occasioned by a desire which some of the northern chiefs, who were the friends of Abba Thulle, felt to know the time when the English intended to depart—

1783.
NOVEMBER.

not to gratify idle curiosity, not to increase the unjust and ungenerous apprehensions entertained by our people of the natives of these unknown regions; but to throw in, towards their sea-store, whatever their country produced, which these benevolent children of nature thought might be of use, or acceptable to the departing strangers, and to those strangers, they might never more see!—The messenger being dispatched, the King retired again to his mat.

Early in the morning Abba Thulle and his rupacks went to bathe, and returned to breakfast, when he prepared to proceed to Oroolong.—Mr. SHARP and Mr. M. WILSON invited the General to go with them in the pinnace, which he accepted, ordering his canoes to attend the King.—When they had got about two or three miles from the island, it began to blow fresh, so that the canoes were obliged to make their way along the shore for shelter; Raa Kook, delighted to see the pinnace sail so well, and feel so little the effect of the bad weather, requested his two friends to go in shore to the King, and ask him on board; which they immediately complied with. Abba Thulle, with his young daughter and the chief minister, came into the pinnace; the wind still freshening, they made great way, the boat rolling much, going before the wind and sea.—The King and his company expressed great satisfaction in finding they sat there so dry and comfortable to what they could have done in a canoe, which is only fit for smooth water; our people perceiving he was so pleased with the pinnace, informed him, that the Captain intended to present him with that boat when they went away, on which he desired his brother Raa Kook to be very particular in observing in what manner the sails were managed.

They brought with them many things for presents; and soon after Abba Thulle and the General, agreeable to their promise, set their people about painting the vessel, as also the masts, booms, bowsprit, &c.—About three o'clock in the afternoon the vessel was lowered off the blocks down upon the ways; but being too much over to one side, was swept with a rope, and a tackle got upon it, to bouse her over.—The King, attentive to all he saw, understood what was doing, and fetching a long pole, was going to apply it as a lever to

heave her over, but was requested to desist, for fear of straining her; she was with ease got fair upon the ways, and all things made ready for launching in the morning.—Abba Thulle sat down near the vessel, talking with Raa Kook and the other chiefs; then calling to Tom Rose, bade him inform the Captain, who was at some distance, that they wished to speak to him; who being come, the King ordered the linguist to acquaint him, that they wished the vessel to have a Pelew name, as they supposed it was then called by some English one, which they desired might be changed to Oroolong, in remembrance of its having been built there; the Captain assured them it should immediately be done—sent for his officers and people, and communicated to them the King's request; they were pleased with his idea, which the King perceiving, expressed himself greatly satisfied.—Soon afterwards Abba Thulle, with his attendants, went over to the watering-place, and desired Captain WILSON to go with him; when they arrived there, some canoes were just come in from fishing, and he ordered what had been caught to be divided, and the best portion to be given to the English; this seemed to be the purport of the invitation; but a business of more consequence took place at this visit: the third mate, the gunner, and ship's steward, came over, and informed the Captain, that BLANCHARD was coming himself to speak to the King concerning his intention of remaining at Pelew; after a short consultation, it was agreed to abide by their former determination. The Captain, in consequence, talking with Abba Thulle about their departure, told him he would, in return for the hospitable kindness that both he and his people had shewn them, leave one of his men with them, to take care of the guns and other things they intended to give him when they went away; which appearing to the King as a testimony of confidence and esteem, could not fail to be very acceptable.—Evening coming on, our people returned to the tents, having first informed BLANCHARD that the matter he wished was settled, and introduced him to their Pelew friends as the person whom they intended should remain with them.

In the night the weather was exceedingly bad, blowing a hurricane,

1783.
NOVEMBER.

1783
NOVEMBER.

with so much rain that no work could be done at low-water, toward getting ready for the launch in the morning.—At day-light the weather was cloudy, with little wind; but from the very high wind in the night it was thought best to defer launching the vessel, as it was judged the next tide would not rise sufficiently high for that purpose.—The King with his attendants (but unaccompanied by any women) came over land to the tents very early, and immediately set his men to work to make good the places where the tempest of the night had washed away the paint.—Abba Thulle, conversing with the Captain, gave him to understand, that they would have bad weather until the moon quartered; and, lest he should not be fully explicit, he took up a large leaf, and with his fingers tore it till it became round, to figure the full moon, which happened to be the then state of that planet; when he had shewn this, he altered its rotundity into the form of a crescent, thereby intimating that the weather would continue unsettled, until that alteration took place in the moon's appearance; but, as the remaining such a length of time would have been very irksome to all, who now felt an increased impatience to get away, Captain WILSON assigned, as a reason against any longer delay, that by it they might arrive, in all probability, at China (whither he knew they were bound) after all the ships of his country were sailed for Europe, which would detain them there till the subsequent season.

While painting the vessel this morning, the stern was particularly decorated by Raa Kook, under the immediate direction of the King; our people took notice that he made on each side of the stern two circles, one within another, in black and white, with some little zig-zag ornaments hanging from them; these were not the effect of chance, but design, as, during the time that the General was making them, the King was talking to him, and appeared to be giving directions, not seriously, but in a pleasant and rather jocose way. The painting being finished, the General and Arra Kooker joined the King and the Captain, who was sitting with him; after some conversation, several baskets of old cocoa-nuts in a state of vegetation, and some other seeds, were brought; and the linguist acquainted the

Captain that they were brought to Oroolong, to be planted for the English.—Raa Kook then desired Captain Wilson would accompany him and Arra Kooker, and shew them where he would like to have them planted, and that some of our people, with tools, would assist them, by digging the hole; which being done, the General and his brother planted several cocoa-nut and other fruit-trees round the cove where the English lived; and it was observed, that in covering each nut, or seed with earth, they said something gently to themselves, with an appearance of solemnity that looked like a solemn rite. When they had completed this work, they told the Captain these would be future fruits for him, and the English, whenever they returned; and that should any inhabitants of the other islands accidentally come on shore at Oroolong, and eat thereof, they would thank the English for their refreshment.—In the evening they tried to launch the vessel, but to their great disappointment could not move her, until the tide began to fall; they therefore let every thing remain until the next tide, hoping in that time to discover and remove the obstruction.

BLANCHARD having come over with the King in the morning, gave an account to his comrades of his treatment after the Captain and his companions had left him; the King, he said, was very much pleased in the thought of his being to remain at Pelew, and with his readiness to stay with them, and had promised to make him a rupack, and to give him two wives, together with a house and plantations; assuring him, that he would do every thing to make him happy and contented, and that he should always be with himself or Raa Kook.

MADAN BLANCHARD was a man of a singular character, about twenty years of age, of rather a grave turn of mind, at the same time possessing a considerable degree of dry humour; and what rendered the circumstance of his determination the more remarkable was, its being well known that he had formed no particular attachment on the island. His good-tempered, inoffensive behaviour during the voyage had gained him the regard of all his ship-mates; and, seeing the extraordinary resolution he had taken of remaining behind, every

1783. one was anxious to interest the natives in his favour. As he persevered
NOVEMBER. in his resolution to the last, every reader will naturally feel a wish to learn somewhat of the subsequent fortune of a man voluntarily cutting himself off from the rest of the world—dubious as the event may be, whether this knowledge may hereafter ever reach our ears. It is by no means improbable, if he has conducted himself well, that by this time he may have become a character of considerable consequence; courage he possessed in an eminent degree, a virtue held in high estimation by the natives. Unfortunately, his situation in life having denied him any advantage of education, he was unable either to write or read, otherwise his memoirs, since the year 1783, well digested, might, to all the investigators of simple nature, be infinitely more interesting than those of half the ministers and statesmen of Europe, who have only bequeathed to posterity a remembrance of all those dark counsels, secret devices, and profligate intrigues, which disturbed the tranquillity of the age they lived in.

CHAPTER XIX.

The Vessel successfully launched.—The great Satisfaction expressed by the Natives on the Occasion.—Our People give the King the Remainder of the Tools.—Captain WILSON sent for by the King to the Watering-place, who proposes to make him a Rupack of the first Rank.—Invests him with the highest Order of the BONE.—A description of the Ceremony.

THE night proving fine, every hand had sufficient employment in preparing things for launching the vessel; they swept her with a lower-shroud hawser, and carried out an anchor and hawser a-head, and got a runner and tackle purchase upon it; they likewise got a post with wedges set against the stern-post, and every thing ready before day-light. The tide ebbed extraordinary low this night, inso-much that some of our people walked dry to the flower pot island, which had never been done at any other time before since their coming to this place: it was low-water rather before two o'clock this morning. At day-light they began to try their work, to see if their preparations would answer their wishes, and got the vessel down about six feet; they then stopped till high-water, and sent to the King, who with all his attendants came over to be present at the launch.—About seven o'clock, our people happily got their vessel afloat, to the general joy of every spectator, all appearing deeply interested in the success of this event.—The English gave three loud huzzas at her going off, in which they were joined by the natives, whose friendly hearts seemed on this occasion to feel a satisfaction little inferior to that of our own people, which may be supposed to have been great indeed.—The English shook hands with each other, with a cordiality but seldom experienced; and the mutual look of congratulation, exchanged from eye to eye, conveyed to each other's feelings, with energy and ardour,

1783.
NOVEMBER.
Sunday 9.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

those sentiments of transport which words would not with equal force have communicated. The long-wished-for moment of deliverance was now almost arrived; every one saw again, in imagination, those objects of his affection, from whom, but a few weeks past, he thought he had been separated for ever. And the part the inhabitants of Pelew appeared to take in the comfort of the day, extinguished for the present every alarm that had been unjustly entertained.—Indeed the conduct of the latter now exhibited, in loveliest colours, the triumph of native benevolence.—They saw those strangers ready to depart, from whose aid they had benefited, and from whose talents and art they had received a knowledge and information which had never hitherto reached them; they saw them exhilarated with the prospect of returning once more (after all their dangers) to their own country, whither they were bearing back those envied faculties which they might never witness again. And yet we behold these virtuous natives, glowing with the spirit of true philanthropy, in the general transport forgetting themselves, and rejoicing with those that rejoiced!

The vessel was immediately hauled into a dock that had been dug for her, and safely moored, when all went to breakfast—the King and the rupacks with the Captain, the attendants with the people: this was indeed the happiest and most comfortable meal they had eaten since the loss of the ANTELOPE. When breakfast was over, they got up shears, and took in the masts, the water-casks, and the two six pounders. They now made the King a present of all the other tools they could spare; and took up the ways, on account of the nails, of which they were in want. The vessel having stopped two or three times in the launching, which had caused them some trouble, and more uneasiness; in taking up the ways, they perceived that it had been occasioned by a nail in the bottom not being drove home, the head of which had grooved the plank all the length of the ways.—When the flood-tide came in the afternoon, they hauled the vessel into the bason, which was a deep place of four or five fathoms water, in the middle of the level sandy flat of the harbour, large enough to hold three vessels of the same magnitude, where they could lie afloat

PLAN of ENGLISHMEN'S HARBOUR in
OROO LONG,
one of the PELEW ISLANDS
by H. Wilson Junr.

References.

The Figures denote the depth of water in Fathoms.

The dotted space is dry at low Water Spring tides.

A. The Tents where we lived

B a small spring of Fresh Water.



at low water. In the night they got on board all their provision, stores, ammunition, and arms, except such as were intended to be given to Abba Thulle; and renewed their labour in the morning, taking on board their anchors, cables, and other necessities, making bitts, and fitting a rail across the stern of the vessel. In the morning the King sent a message to Captain WILSON, desiring him to come to him at the watering-place; and on his arrival acquainted him that it was his intention to invest him with the Order of the Bone, and make him in form a rupack of the first rank. The Captain expressed his acknowledgments for the honour he purposed to confer on him, and the pleasure he felt at being admitted a chief of Pelew.—The King, and all the rupacks, then went and sat down under the shade of some large trees, and Captain WILSON was desired to sit at a little distance; when Raa Kook receiving the bone, presented it, as from his brother Abba Thulle, and wanted to know which hand he used in common, this the General wished to ascertain, by putting a stone in his hand, which he desired him to throw at a distance; finding it was the right hand he naturally used, he was again requested to sit down, and the Bone was applied to his left hand, to see if it was large enough for his hand to slip through; being not found sufficiently so, it was rasped away, till judged to be wide enough, when Raa Kook, the chief minister, and all the rupacks, proceeded to the investment, in the following manner:—The General made a string fast to each of the fingers of the Captain's left hand, and then lubricating the hand with oil, the chief minister placed himself behind the Captain, holding him fast by the shoulders; Raa Kook then passing the different strings through the bone, and giving them to another rupack, they endeavoured to draw his hand through; Raa Kook at the same time, with his own hand, compressing that of the Captain into the smallest compass he possibly could, so that the Bone might pass over the joints. During this the most profound silence was preserved, both by the rupacks who assisted, and the people who attended as spectators, except by the King, who occasionally suggested in what manner they might facilitate the operation. The point being at last obtained, and the hand fairly passed through,

1783.
NOVEMBER.

Monday 10.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

the whole assembly expressed great joy. Abba Thulle then addressing Captain WILSON, told him, *that the bone should be rubbed bright every day, and preserved as a testimony of the rank he held amongst them; that this mark of dignity must, on every occasion, be defended valiantly, nor suffered to be torn from his arm, but with the loss of life.*

The ceremony ended, all the rupacks congratulated Captain WILSON on his being one of their order; and the inferior natives flocked round to look at the Bone, and appeared highly pleased to see his arm adorned with it, calling him *Englees* rupack.

Those who may have been witnesses of the conferring the more splendid orders of distinction, bestowed by sovereigns of powerful and polished kingdoms, where the Gothic hall is decorated with waving banners—where mitred prelates assist the ceremony—where the pomp of regal state imposes on the sense—and the blaze of superb ornaments, beaming from female beauty, gracing the ceremony, overpowers the spectator with a vast display of magnificence—such may with a smile of contumely read the conceptions of these children of nature, or be disposed to ridicule the simplicity with which the unadorned natives of Pelew hold a chapter of their highest order of the Bone. But it will be recollected, that the *object* and the *end* are every where the same.—This mark of distinction is given and received in those regions as a reward of valour and fidelity, and held out as the prize of merit.—In this light such public honours were originally considered, and still ought to be so, in every state, from Pelew to Britain.—And while they continue to be thus regarded, they will operate on the human passions, excite emulation, inspire courage, promote virtue, and challenge respect.—The decoration indeed derives all its splendour from the combined ideas of the mind whilst viewing it; and the imagination is equally impressed with the same sentiment, whether the badge of honour be a strip of velvet tied round the knee, a tuft of riband and cross dangling at the button-hole, a star embroidered on the coat,—or a bone upon the arm.

CHAPTER XX.

The good Conduct of the Natives, not to disturb or impede the Operations of our People.—The King informs Captain WILSON of his Intention to send his second Son, Lee Boo, under his Care, to England.—Raa Kook having also solicited Abba Thulle's Permission to accompany the English, is refused by his Brother, on very prudential Motives.—A singular Occurrence respecting one of the King's Nephews.—The Time of the Vessel's Departure noticed—and preparatory to it, an Inscription, cut on a Plate of Copper, is fixed to a large Tree, to record the Loss of the ANTELOPE.

IN the evening the tents were all cleared, and every thing carried on board from the old habitations at the cove.—Our people being much hindered by the natives wishing to come on board the vessel to see and admire her, it was observed by Raa Kook, and mentioned by him to the King, who immediately gave directions that none but the chiefs should go, and that the others should only paddle alongside, and look at her from their canoes. When all the stores were on board, and the sails bent, the Captain invited Abba Thulle to accompany him in her round to the watering-place, which he declined, and went with his attendants over land; the invitation was however accepted by the General and Arra Kooker, who were highly delighted at every manœuvre; their canoes, with many others, full of the natives, attended them, shouting, hallooing, and rejoicing, Raa Kook calling out continually to his people to observe every motion and action of the English in conducting their vessel. They carried her to the west side of the island, and moored her in six fathoms, abreast of the well of fresh water.—Captain WILSON then went on shore to the King, accompanied by Raa Kook and Arra Kooker, who related to their brother every circumstance they had noticed, describing particularly the man

1783.
NOVEMBER.
Monday 10.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

heaving the lead, and the manner of anchoring.—Some canoes, as usual, had been out fishing, and caught a great quantity, of which they had made no distribution, waiting for the English to come and share with them; this friendly attention could not be accepted, as all our people were on board, and they had no convenience as yet made for a fire-place in their little vessel. The King then asked the Captain to stay and eat some of the fish with him, which he complied with, the interpreter remaining with him.

Abba Thulle had, in his visits to Oroolong, been always a very attentive observer of whatever he saw the English were employed in, standing by them frequently whilst at work for a considerable time, and noticing every trivial occurrence.—He had already, as will be recollected, hinted an intention of sending two of his people to England, whenever the vessel was ready to depart; and this evening, after supper, reverting to what he had formerly mentioned, he explained himself more fully on the subject; he told the Captain, that though his subjects looked up to him with respect, and regarded him as not only superior in rank but in knowledge, yet, that after being with the English, and contemplating their ingenuity, he had often felt his own insignificance, in the seeing the lowest man, whom the Captain had under his command, exercise talents that he had ever been a stranger to; he had therefore resolved to intrust his second son, whose name was Lee Boo, to Captain WILSON'S care, that he might have the advantage of improving himself by accompanying the English, and of learning many things, that might at his return greatly benefit his own country.—He added, that one of the Malays from Pelelew should also go to attend on him.—He described his son as a young man of an amiable and gentle disposition; that he was sensible, and of a mild temper, and spoke much in his commendation; said he had sent for him from a distant place, where he had been under the care of an old man; that he was then at Pelew, taking leave of his friends, and would be with him at Oroolong the next morning: Raa Kook also joined, with his brother Arra Kooker, in giving the same good character of their nephew.

Captain WILSON replied, that he was exceedingly obliged and honoured by this singular mark of his confidence and esteem; that he should have thought himself bound in gratitude to take care of any person belonging to Pelew, whom the King might send; but in this case, he wished to assure him, that he should endeavour to merit the high trust reposed in him, by treating the young prince with the same tenderness and affection as his own son.—This answer gave visible satisfaction; and then the conversation changing, the King expressed a wish that the vessel might go down to Pelew before her departure: the reason he assigned for making this request was, that many of the men had enjoyed various opportunities, at Oroolong, of seeing the vessel, and her construction; but that this had not been the case with the aged, the women, and the children; that, if they went down to Pelew, these latter would then have the pleasure of gratifying their curiosity; that the mothers would hereafter talk over to their children and families the singularity of the sight, recall the circumstance to their memories, and by this means the name of the English, and of their building such a vessel on the island of Oroolong, would be preserved by his people, which was what he much wished.—Captain WILSON, who well knew the disposition of his own people, and was in his mind fully persuaded that their former suspicions would revive, and induce them to doubt whether some treachery was not concealed under this request; fearing also, that the eagerness of the natives to come on board and view her interior, as well as her exterior form, might cause confusion and delay, opposed the King's proposal, by suggesting such well conceived objections to it, that he acquiesced, and nothing more was ever said on the subject.

It may not be improper in this place to notice, that from the time Raa Kook was busied with the King in painting the vessel, it was observed, that there was a pensive gloom about him, which they had never before seen cloud his countenance, naturally open and cheerful.—The Captain found it had been occasioned by a disappointment he had met with.—His great attachment to the English had induced him to ask his brother's permission to accompany them to England, to

1783.
NOVEMBER. which the King had refused his consent; assigning the necessity he was under to object to it, from the circumstance of his being the next heir, and the inconvenience that would arise in case of his own death when he should be absent; the succession of the sovereignty of Pelew first devolving to the brothers of the King, in succession, and after their deaths reverting to the eldest son of the first branch of the family; the second son becoming, of course, hereditary General of the forces. And though the good understanding which Raa Kook possessed, shewed him the impropriety of what he had desired, and the prudent ground of his brother's refusal, yet it was evident it had much depressed him; indeed, the very strong partiality he had from the first testified for our countrymen, the pleasure he always seemed to enjoy in their society, and the interest he certainly felt in their welfare, would naturally touch his sensibility, make him see with regret the sails of his departing friends unfurled, and anticipate the pang of a farewell look!

Tuesday 11. At day-light every body was busied, in filling water, bending the sails, completing the fire place, and getting the vessel ready for sea.

Early this forenoon a circumstance arose of a nature too singular to be omitted.—There was a young man frequently with our people, who had taken a pleasure to assimilate himself to all their ways and manners, and who now applied to Captain WILSON, to solicit him to take him in his vessel to England; he was answered by the Captain, that it would be impossible to do it without the direction and consent of the King, who had already spoken to him of taking his son and another man; but, that as he wished it, he would speak to the King, and know his pleasure.—The young man above alluded to, was the King's nephew, and son of that brother who had been killed at Artingall, and whose death had occasioned the war which had so lately been terminated between his uncle and those people.—Captain WILSON accordingly mentioned the affair to the King, who appeared much displeased at the application; said his nephew was a bad man, and neglected his family; that he had himself, two or three times,

since the decease of his father, changed his house and plantation for him, in order to cure his rambling disposition, but that nothing seemed to affect, or alter him.—The nephew now presented himself to urge his own suit, probably thinking, that the Captain, being present, would second his request.—The King gave him an absolute denial, saying, “*You are undutiful, and neglectful of your mother ; you have “deserving and good women for your wives, to whom, as well as to “all your relations, you behave ill, for which you have been justly “exposed throughout the whole island.—You are ashamed of your “conduct, and would now fly from your family ; you shall not have “my consent, and I desire the Captain not to countenance you ;—stay “at home,—and let your sense of shame amend your life.”*

The Captain intimated to Abba Thulle, that the vessel being completed, and the weather and wind fair, they intended to sail the next day: this circumstance seemed to give him great concern; he said he had, by the return of the messenger who came to him at the island of Pethoull, sent word to the rupacks of the different islands in friendship with him, that the day *after* the day that the Captain *now* mentioned would be the time of departure, they all wishing to bring the English some presents for their voyage, as memorials of their regard; and would in consequence come up the evening of the next day, in full hope of seeing them before they quitted Oroolong, a satisfaction they would now be deprived of.—Captain WILSON told Abba Thulle, they had been so amply stocked with provisions by what his goodness had prepared for them, that they had sufficient store for all their voyage, and that, the wind and weather befriending them, they must request to take leave of him the next day. The disappointment the chiefs would feel, sensibly affected the King, as well as the recollection that he had himself been made the innocent instrument of deceiving them. The Captain was also much hurt at finding the uneasiness this circumstance had occasioned, and the more so, when he perceived that the generosity of the King's mind soon overcame it; for he almost directly told him, that as it *must* be the *last* day, he requested himself and his officers would dine with him

1783.
NOVEMBER.

1783. on shore; which they all accordingly did.—The true cause which
NOVEMBER. induced the English to think of going a day earlier than they had given out, was to avoid the vast concourse of strangers, who they knew were coming, and who, they feared, would impede their operations by the number of their canoes, and their curiosity to examine the vessel; the bustle and confusion that this would necessarily have occasioned, must have unavoidably incommoded our men, and prevented them from going away with that calmness and recollection which their departure, and their passage over the reef, required.—After dinner, Arra Kooker, who had, from the first day of his seeing the *Newfoundland Dog*, set his heart on the animal, and had often expressed a longing desire to possess it when our people went away, now renewed his solicitations: from the earnestness with which he begged it, and the care he assured them he would take of it, they were induced to make him happy, and relinquish all right in poor Sailor.

Raa Kook, whose thoughts were of a different turn, and whose ideas were wholly intent on benefiting his country by every information he could obtain from the English, made many enquiries about the method of building a vessel in their way; Mr. BARKER drew him a plan to work by, recommending the jolly-boat as a model rather than the pinnace, she being broader, and not of so deep a form. He expressed a wish to have the launching-ways left, and said, if he was able to compass such a purpose, that he would do it on the same spot, esteeming it to be fortunate.—Abba Thulle, who had been diverted by Arra Kooker's request, appeared to lend a very serious attention to the subject which had so much engaged Raa Kook; observing that with the iron and tools they had now in their possession, they could do more work in a few days, than they could before in as many months.—While the Captain was on shore, some words had arisen between two of his men on board, which had produced a blow, and a bloody nose; this passing on the deck, and being seen by many of the natives, who were alongside in their canoes, the account of it soon reached the shore; the Captain went immediately on board to enquire the cause. After reprimanding the parties, he returned to the

King, who being apprized of the business, was told that it was a trifling dispute, and the effect of passion; on hearing which, he said, ^{1783.} *“there were in all countries bad men, who he supposed could not be kept in order.”* Some of the rupacks, however, asked if such an accident might happen to the young man who was to go with him (meaning the King's son); Captain WILSON assured them no such thing could, as Lee Boo would be as his own son, and entirely under his own care; with which answer they all appeared satisfied.

NOVEMBER.

Before our people quitted the Cove, they left an English pendant hoisted on a large tree, which grew close to where their tents had stood; and cut upon a plate of copper the following inscription, which after being nailed to a thick board, was affixed to a tree near the spot where they had built their little vessel:

The Honourable
English East India Company's Ship
The ANTELOPE,
HENRY WILSON, Commander,
Was lost upon the reef north of this island
In the night between the 9th and 10th of
August;
Who here built a vessel,
And sailed from hence
The 12th day of November 1783.

The meaning of this inscription was explained to the King, and that it was put up as a memorial of the English having been there.—He was pleased with the idea, and explained it himself to his own people, promising that it should never be taken down, and if by any accident it should happen to fall, he would take care of it, and have it preserved at Pelew.

The discourse of the day turned much on the subject of their departure; whilst they sat together, Abba Thulle, addressing Captain WILSON, said, *“You are going; and when gone, I fear the inhabitants*

1783. “ *of Artingall will come down in great numbers and molest me, as*
 NOVEMBER. “ *they have done frequently before; and, having lost the aid of the*
 “ *English, I shall be unable to resist them, unless you will leave me*
 “ *a few of your muskets, which you have already taught me to hope*
 “ *you would.*”—Captain WILSON spoke to his officers on the propriety of doing this instantly; they seemed somewhat unwilling to put the arms they actually meant to give them, into their hands till the last moment;—that mistrust which had possessed their minds, still kept its hold, and appeared too strongly impressed on their countenances to escape the quick discernment of the King; who, willing perhaps that they should know he had noticed their apprehensions, with that calm reflecting temper which marked his character, asked if they were afraid to trust him with a few arms? *What is there* “ (said he) *can make you harbour doubts of me? I never testified any*
 “ *fear of you, but endeavoured to convince you that I wished your*
 “ *friendship.—Had I been disposed to have harmed you, I might have*
 “ *done it long ago; I have at all times had you in my power—but*
 “ *have only exercised that power in making it useful to you—and can*
 “ *you not confide in me at the last?*”

When the foregoing pages are attentively considered, the hospitality with which our people had been treated, both by Abba Thulle and the natives, from the first friendly interview to the present moment—who had spread before them whatever they had to give, or their country produced; and when, added to this, the King, as an unequivocal proof of the high opinion he entertained of the English, was going to consign his own son to their care—is there a reader who, recalling all these circumstances, can wonder they affected the sensibility of Abba Thulle?—Or rather, is there a reader who will not be ready with myself to ask, Under what sun was ever tempered the steel that could cut such a passage to the heart as this just reproach of the King’s?—Every individual felt its force, and its truth;—every individual also felt how much his mind had injured the virtues of this excellent man.—Nor was the wound of this reproach rendered less acute by the consciousness each man had, of

having been so lately induced, by his unjust fears, to join in such destructive counsel against him and his family.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

But the eye of philosophy will candidly view and discriminate between the two parties; the people of Pelew, tutored in the school of Nature, acted from her impulse alone, they were open and undisguised; unconscious of deceit themselves, they neither feared nor looked for it in others.—Our countrymen—born and brought up in a civilized nation, where Art assumes every form and colouring of life, and is even perfected into a science—where fashioned by education to suspicion and distrust, and awake to all their busy suggestions.—Such is the fatal knowledge the world teaches mankind, fencing too often the human heart against the inlets of its own happiness, by weakening confidence, the most valuable bond of society!

The King's rebuke was too powerful for our people to resist; they instantly desired the Captain to assure him, that whatever had been promised should be faithfully fulfilled, and, to convince him they could have no suspicions, the arms should be immediately given to him; they accordingly sent on board for the quantity of arms they could with conveniency spare, and on the boat's return presented him with five muskets, five cutlasses, near a barrel of gunpowder, with gun-flints and ball in proportion. Captain WILSON also made him a present of his own fowling-piece, with which he seemed to be particularly pleased, having often seen its effect on the fowls and other birds at Pelew.

And now the gentle spirit of the King appeared to forget every trace of what had happened;—but the scene enabled all who were present to transmit to posterity a most captivating picture of the forcible, yet mild triumph of virtue!

CHAPTER XXI.

Lee Boo arrives, and is introduced to Captain WILSON; who, at the King's Desire, remains all Night on Shore.—The interesting Manner in which he delivers his Son to his Care.—The Captain gives BLANCHARD Advice how to conduct himself.—In the Morning Signals for sailing reared.—A Boat sent to bring the Captain on board.—The King and his Brothers accompany them to the Reef.—Multitudes of the Natives, in their Canoes, surround the Vessel to testify their Regard.—The King takes an affectionate Leave of the English.—Character of Abba Thulle.—Raa Kook crosses the Reef, and goes a good Way to Sea before he quits them.—His Character.—The English proceed on their Voyage to China.

1783.
NOVEMBER.
Tuesday 11.

IN the evening arrived the King's second son, Lee Boo; he was brought from Pelew by his elder brother, Qui Bill, to accompany our people to England. His father introduced him to Captain WILSON, and then to the officers who were on shore; he approached them all in so easy and so affable a manner, and had so much good-humour and sensibility in his countenance, that every one was immediately impressed in his favour, and felt that interest for him which his amiable manners daily increased.—Before dark the officers took their leave of the King, and went on board the Oroolong, leaving the Captain behind, whom Abba Thulle had requested to pass the night on shore. The King now (having Lee Boo close at his side) discoursed much with him, giving him instructions how to conduct himself, and what he was to attend to; telling him he was henceforward to look upon Captain WILSON as another father, and win his affection by observing his advice.—Then, addressing the Captain, said, “ When Lee “ Boo got to England, he would have such fine things to see, that he “ might chance to slip away from him, to run after novelty; but that

“ he hoped the Captain would keep him as much as he could under
 “ his eye, and endeavour to moderate the eagerness of his youth.” 1783.
NOVEMBER.

After further conversation relative to the confidence reposed in Captain WILSON, Abba Thulle concluded his recommendation in nearly these expressions:—“ *I would wish you to inform Lee Boo of all things which he ought to know, and make him an Englishman.*”
 “ —*The subject of parting with my son I have frequently revolved ; I am well aware that the distant countries he must go through, differing much from his own, may expose him to dangers, as well as to diseases that are unknown to us here, in consequence of which he may die ;—I have prepared my thoughts to this ;—I know that death is to all men inevitable, and whether my son meets this event at Pelew, or elsewhere, is immaterial.—I am satisfied, from what I have observed of the humanity of your character, that if he is sick, you will be kind to him ; and, should that happen, which your utmost care cannot prevent, let it not hinder you, or your brother, or your son, or any of your countrymen, returning here ; I shall receive you, or any of your people, in friendship, and rejoice to see you again.*”

Captain WILSON repeated his assurance, that he would have the same care for Lee Boo as for his own child, and that nothing should be wanting on his part to testify, in his attention to the son, the gratitude and regard he should ever feel for the father.

The thoughts of the King, as well as those of the Captain, were too much engaged, to devote much of the night to sleep ; Abba Thulle passed a considerable part of it, as did also the rupacks, in discoursing with their young countryman, who was now launching into a new and untried world, and on the point of being separated by an immense distance from every former connection.—Being so near to their departure, Captain WILSON took this opportunity to talk again with BLANCHARD, and to give him advice how he should conduct himself towards the natives, and in what things he could be instructive and beneficial to them ; particularly in working such iron as had been given to them, and what more they might hereafter obtain from the wreck ; and also in taking care of the arms and ammunition they had

1793.
NOVEMBER.

left them, which would be of the utmost consequence; requesting he would never go naked, like the natives, as, by preserving the form of dress his countrymen had appeared in, he would always support a superiority of character; and, that he might be better enabled to follow this advice, he was furnished with all the clothes they could spare; and directed, when these were worn out, to make himself trowsers with a mat, which he could always procure from the natives, and thereby preserve that decency he had always been accustomed to.—Nor in the instructions delivered to him, were forgotten an attention to his religion; he was earnestly exhorted not to neglect those acts of devotion which he had been taught to practise; and to keep a Sabbath or Sunday, and follow those Christian duties in which he had been educated.—He was lastly desired to ask for any thing that he might think would be of use and comfort to him:—when he requested to have one of the ship's compasses; and, as the pinnace was to be left, that they might have the masts, sails, oars, and every thing belonging to her; which were all given, as soon as they had towed the vessel over the reef.

Wednesday
12.

In the morning, at day-light, an English jack was hoisted at the mast-head of the vessel, and one of the swivels fired, as a signal for sailing; this being explained to the King, he ordered boats immediately to take on board yams, cocoa-nuts, sweetmeats, and other things provided for the voyage; beside which, many canoes of the natives, loaded with a profusion of provision, lay alongside the Oroolong; so that, had all the expected northern rupacks added their intended presents, it would have supplied a ship of five times the size.

As soon as the vessel was loaded with every thing they could take on board, and got ready for sea, the boat was sent on shore for the Captain; who acquainting the King therewith, he signified that he and his son would come on board presently in his canoe.—Captain WILSON then took BLANCHARD, as also the five men who had come on shore for him, into a temporary house that had been erected for the accommodation of the rupack Maath, who was expected from the northward, and being entered, he once more requested BLANCHARD to



The DROELONE on the Morning of Departure.

Engr. by J. White. Col. by G. N. V. and G. N. V.

Published by the Author, at the Office of the Editor, No. 10, N. 10th St., N. Y.

impress on his memory all that advice which he had before given him, and particularly to be observant of his duty, that the people of Pelew might thereby see that he retained that faith and sense of religion in which he had been trained. He then made the seamen present kneel down with him, and unite in thanksgiving to that Supreme Being, who had not only supported their spirits in the midst of severe toils and dangers, but had now opened to them the means of deliverance.—During this act of devotion, the King and his chiefs remained near the entrance of the house, observed and well knew what our people were about, and preserved a profound silence.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

It must also be noticed, that when Lee Boo came up, a basket, with some dozens of a fruit resembling an apple, was brought from Pelew; they were of an oblong shape, and in colour of a deep crimson, not unlike what are called in England *the Dutch Paradise Apple*.^{*}—They spoke of them as a fruit that was very rare, and said they were then just coming in season. The Captain gave one to each of his officers, being a fruit they had not seen before; and the rest he carefully reserved for his young passenger, to treat him with during his voyage.

About eight o'clock in the morning the Captain went on board in his boat; the King, with his son Lee Boo, and his rupacks, followed him very soon in their canoes, accompanied by BLANCHARD; their little vessel was so deeply loaded with their sea-stores, that a doubt arose whether she might be able to get over the reef, it was therefore agreed to land the two six-pounders, and leave the jolly-boat behind, they having no materials wherewith to repair her, and without it she could not much longer swim. This being made known to the King, and that they were in want of a boat, he immediately offered to supply them with a canoe, and pointed to several then alongside; all which being too large to hoist on board the vessel, the King dispatched his eldest son Qui Bill on shore, who soon returned with one of a proper size.

Mr. SHARP had been desired to take the King's son under his

^{*} Of this fruit there are different sorts in many of the South Sea Islands; it is the Jamboo Apple, the *Eugenia Malaccensis* of Linnæus.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

particular care, till the Oroolong should arrive at China; and Abba Thulle now pointed out Mr. SHARP to him, who he said was to be his *succallic*; and from that moment Lee Boo attached himself to him, keeping close at his side in whatever part of the vessel he went. In putting every thing to order before the Oroolong moved, there was a small sail belonging to the pinnace, which could not be found. BLANCHARD was now got into the pinnace, in order to take the vessel in tow; he had, with the most unwearied assiduity, lent his countrymen every assistance in his power to the last, and having laid up carefully the sail inquired after, came on board to shew where he had stowed it; which having done, he wished them all a prosperous voyage, and, without testifying the smallest degree of regret, took leave of all his old ship-mates, with as much ease as if they were only sailing from London to Gravesend, and were to return with the next tide.

The Oroolong now proceeded towards the reef; and, loaded as she had been by Abba Thulle's bounty, even to superfluity, with whatever he conceived might be useful or pleasant to his departing friends, yet on either side of her were a multitude of canoes, filled with the common natives, who had all brought our people presents from themselves, intreating they might be accepted.—It was in vain they were told that the vessel was so full there was no room to receive any thing more; each held up a little something, "*Only this from me*"—" *Only this from me*," was the general cry;—the repetition of which was urged with such supplicating countenances, and watery eyes, that this bewitching testimony of affection and generosity almost overcame every one on board.—From some of those who were nearest, a few yams or cocoa-nuts were accepted; and the poor creatures whose intreaties could not be attended to, unable to bear the disappointment, paddled ahead, and threw the little presents they had brought into the pinnace, totally ignorant that she was to return back with BLANCHARD.

Several canoes preceded the pinnace, to mark the safest track for the vessel; and others were stationed at the reef, by the King's command, to point out the deepest water for her passage over it: by all the

Re Wilson from 'Johann'

The PROLOGUE; prefacing the *Work*.

1861. April 20. 1861. 1861. 1861.

11. *Synploc. dwelt*

previous examinations, as well as by the present precautions, the Oroolong cleared the reef without the least difficulty.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

The King accompanied the English in their vessel, almost to the reef, before he made a signal for his canoe to come alongside; he gave Lee Boo his blessing, wishing him happy and prosperous, which his son received with great respect.—Seeing Captain WILSON busied in giving directions to his people, he stopt till he found him quite at liberty, and then went up to him and embraced him with great tenderness, shewing, by his looks and voice, how much he was distressed to bid him farewell; he shook all the officers by the hand, in a most cordial manner, saying, “*You are happy because you are going home; —I am happy to find you are happy—but still very unhappy myself to see you going away.*”—Then, assuring our people of his affectionate wishes for their successful voyage, he went over the side of the vessel into his canoe.—Most of the chiefs on board left them at the same time, except Raa Kook, and a few men who attended him, who would see the English clear of danger to the outside of the reef. As the canoes drew close and surrounded that of the King, the natives all looked up eagerly, as if to take leave, whilst their countenances communicated all their benevolent hearts felt, in looks more expressive than language. Our countrymen might with truth say, they left a whole people in tears; and so sensibly were they impressed themselves by this interesting scene, that when Abba Thulle and his train turned back to Oroolong, they were hardly able to give them three cheers, and their eyes pursued them to catch the latest look, whilst every man on board, with the warmest emotions of gratitude, felt the efficacy of his services, which in a great measure had brought about their deliverance—and the steadiness of his friendship, which, though from imaginary alarms, at times doubted, they had found firm and unshaken to the last.

Having now bid adieu to this good and amiable prince, it may not be improper to give an outline of his general character.—It is more than probable, that the curtain is for ever dropped between him and the world!—He is entered into his own unnoticed domains, where he

1783.
NOVEMBER.

and his ancestry have passed a long succession of ages in oblivious silence, unknowing and unknown to their coteremporaries inhabiting the rest of the globe.—An accident, wholly unexpected, hath given us at last a transient sight of these people; nor is it likely that they will again be sought, or looked after, as they possess nothing but good sense and virtue, and live in a country which supplies no materials that may tempt the avarice of mankind to disturb their tranquillity.—If they have not, nor yet know the comforts of civilized nations, the advantages of arts, or the blandishments of luxury—they have, in counterpoise, been ignorant of the anxieties they awaken, the passions which they inflame, and the crimes they give birth to!—Even in their state of native simplicity, as pictured in the foregoing pages, there is, I should conceive, sufficient matter to interest, and still far more to admire.—With regard to the excellent man, who ruled over these sons of nature, he certainly, in every part of his conduct, shewed himself firm, noble, gracious, and benevolent; there was a dignity in all his deportment, a gentleness in all his manners, and a warmth and sensibility about his heart, that won the love of all who approached him.—Nature had bestowed on him a contemplative mind, which he had himself improved by those reflections that good sense dictated, and observation confirmed.—His remarks on the affair of the muskets were as pointed, and at the same time as delicate a reproof as perhaps were ever thrown out.—His conversation with Captain WILSON, respecting his son, whilst it shewed an unbounded confidence on the part of the King, marked also the force of great sentiment and reasoning; and his rebuke, when refusing his nephew's solicitation, discovered a heart tutored in the sentiments of refined honour.

The happiness of his people seemed to be always in Abba Thulle's thoughts.—In order more effectually to stimulate them to useful labour, he had himself learnt all the few arts they possessed, and was looked on, in some of them, to be the best workman in his dominions.—His requesting from Captain WILSON the Chinese mat, was only to give his people a better pattern than their own to follow; and, in sending his son to England, and in the long instructions given him

before his departure, he had not, nor could have, any other object in view, but that of benefiting his subjects by the future improvements he would bring back to his country; ideas, which the intercourse he had had with the English must have solely excited.—In short, had his lot been thrown to rule over a great nation, connected with mankind, one is at liberty to conjecture, that his talents and natural disposition might have made him the Peter of the southern world!

1783.
NOVEMBER.

Placed as he was by Providence in its obscurer scenes, he lived beloved by his chiefs, and revered by his people; over whom, whilst he preserved a dignity that distinguished his superior station, he reigned more as the father than the sovereign.—The eyes of his subjects beheld their naked prince with as much awe and respect, as those are viewed who govern polished nations, and are decorated with all the dazzling parade and ornaments of royalty; nor was the purple robe, or the splendid diadem necessary to point out a character, which the masterly hand of Nature had rendered so perfect!

Having passed the reef, and being clear of present danger, every one would have been in great spirits, had not the pain of quitting these friendly people overshadowed their joy.—Raa Kook remained very pensive, and suffered the vessel to proceed a considerable way from the reef before he recollected himself, and summoned his canoes to return back.—As this chief had been their first and truly valuable friend, they presented him with a brace of pistols, and a cartouch-box loaded with the proper cartridges.—The pinnace being now at the side of the vessel, the Captain and officers were prepared to take leave of the General; but, when the moment of separation arrived, he was so affected, that he was at first unable to speak; he took them cordially by the hand, and pointing with the other to his heart, said, *it was there he felt the pain* of bidding them farewell; nor were there any on board who saw his departure without sharing nearly the same distress.—He addressed Lee Boo by his name, and spoke a few words to him; but, being unable to proceed, he went into the boat, when, immediately quitting the rope, he gave our people a last affectionate look—then dropped astern.

1783.
NOVEMBER.

This excellent man appeared to be somewhat upwards of forty years of age, was of a middling stature, rather inclinable to be corpulent; he had great expression of sensibility in his countenance, tempered with much good nature. His character was firm and determined, yet full of humanity; in whatever he undertook he was steady and persevering; he delivered his orders to the people with the utmost lenity, but would be obeyed; and they, on every occasion, seemed to serve him with ardour and alacrity, as if mingling affection with duty. The reader must have observed, that from his first interview with our people, he had shewn an attachment to them, which was never after lessened or cooled. He was not of so serious a cast as the King, nor had he that turn for humour and mimicry which Arra Kooker so strongly possessed; but he had abundant good-humour, was always pleasant and lively, and well-disposed to laughter, when it was occasionally excited. He had an eager spirit of inquiry, and a desire to examine the causes and reasons of every effect which he saw produced, and was wonderfully quick in comprehending whatever was described to him; his mind was strong and active, his behaviour manly and courteous, and accompanied with so nice a sense of honour, that he felt it wounded whenever any of the natives had, by their little trilling thefts, violated, as he judged, the laws of hospitality, which he held most sacred, and always discovered an impatience till he could make them restore what they had taken away. This he carried so far as even to shew his displeasure at the chief minister, for requesting a cutlass of Captain WILSON (at the first interview), thinking it a breach of this virtue, to solicit a favour of those who were so situated, as not to be at liberty to refuse the request, though the granting it might be inconvenient. He was much amused by the peculiar manner of the Chinese and their way of talking; would frequently sit down to pick oakum with them, on purpose to see more of them, without seeming to intrude. Our people were probably partly indebted to his good offices for the steady friendship the King had for them; at least, on their first coming, he certainly interested his brother in their favour. He beheld all duplicity with indignation, and publicly, before the

King, shewed his contempt of Soogle, the Malay, who had dared to throw out insinuations prejudicial to the English. He was communicative to our people on every occasion, and at all times willing to explain any thing to them; and had they always had the linguist at their elbow, or a language in which they could have more easily conversed with him, many things might have been cleared up, which must now remain undetermined.—With all these excellent qualities, he appeared in his domestic character equally respectable; as the reader will recollect, who has had a view of his pleasant deportment in his own family, and has seen him in all the silent majesty of grief attending the obsequies of a valiant son who had been slain in fighting for his country.—To all these circumstances I must add, that the concern he discovered in taking leave of his nephew, and our countrymen, evidently proved there was no small portion of sensibility lodged about his heart.

Whilst I am closing this last remark on the character of Raa Kook, I cannot avoid making a general observation on the people of Pelew, who, though they appeared to be Philosophers in adversity, Stoics in pain, and Heroes in death, yet, in many of the more delicate feelings of the human breast, they possessed all the amiable tenderness of a woman!

CHAPTER XXII.

The English, in the Oroolong, quit the Pelew Islands.—An Account of their Passage from thence to Macao.—Their Arrival there.—They dispose of their Vessel, and proceed to Canton, where they embark for England.

1783.
NOVEMBER.
Wednesday
12.

OUR countrymen being now in a fair way of getting to China, after parting with their humane friends of Pelew, hauled up along the back of the reef, N. W. by N. having the end of the outer breakers on their lee-beam.—At noon the island of Oroolong bore S. E. by E. $\frac{1}{2}$ E. distant about four leagues, from whence they took their departure; its latitude being $7^{\circ} 19'$ north, and longitude $134^{\circ} 40'$ east of Greenwich.

Thursday
13, and
Friday 14.

The two first days after leaving the Pelew islands, our people had tolerable weather, with light squalls and rain, the wind variable from E. to S. E. with which they steered to the northward.—Lee Boo, the first night he slept on board, ordered Boyam, his servant (who was one of the two Malays from Pelelew), to bring his mat upon deck; a warmer covering was prepared for him, to defend him from the cold.—He was the next morning much surprised at not seeing land.—Captain WILSON now clothed him in a shirt, waistcoat, and a pair of trowsers; he appeared to feel himself uneasy in wearing the two first articles, and soon took them off and folded them up, using them only as a pillow; but being impressed with an idea of the indelicacy of having no clothing, he never appeared without his trowsers; and as the vessel, proceeding northward, advanced into a climate gradually growing colder, he in a little time felt less inconvenience in putting on again his jacket and shirt; to which, when he had been a little time accustomed, his new-taught sense of propriety was so great, that he would never change his dress, or any part of it, in the presence of

another person, always retiring for that purpose to some dark corner^{1783.} where no one could see him.—The motion of the vessel at first made ^{NOVEMBER.} him very sea-sick, and obliged him frequently to lie down; this sickness by degrees abating, he had one of the apples given him which had been brought from Pelew: he expressed a doubt about eating it; but, being told it was the Captain's desire, and that Abba Thulle had sent them for him, he observed to Boyam, that he was much indulged, none but a few great people having his father's permission to eat of this fruit.*

This young man was remarkably clean in his person, washing himself several times a day; and as soon as he was perfectly recovered from his sea-sickness, he appeared to be easy and contented. The latitude, on the fourteenth, at noon, was $9^{\circ} 38'$ north by observation.—The day following was cloudy but good weather, with a swell from ^{Saturday 15.} the N. E.—They saw a few sea-birds and flying-fish; and, having an observation at noon, found they were in latitude $10^{\circ} 45'$ north; the weather continued moderate, though cloudy, and their little vessel (excepting a small leak) was found in every respect equal to their hopes.—They had this forenoon prayers read upon deck, all our ^{Sunday 16.} people having, in this happy deliverance, too strong a recollection of the mercies of Providence not to offer them publicly, with hearts full of gratitude. The latitude at noon was $12^{\circ} 1'$ north.—Lee Boo was now so well recovered as to eat a flying-fish that was caught upon deck, and some yam, having till this time eat very little.—He this afternoon told Boyam, *that he was sensible his father and family had been very unhappy from knowing that he had been sick.*

The weather continuing fair, with the wind from the N. E. and E. they endeavoured this morning to make more room, by re-stowing ^{Monday 17.} their provision and stores; in doing which they discovered that the leak was under the end of one of the floor-timbers: it was proposed to cut it away, in order to come at and stop it from within, but on more mature consideration this was thought to be too dangerous an

* This remark of Lee Boo's agrees with the King's telling Captain WILSON, when he gave him those apples, that they were a great rarity.

1783. attempt, as it might occasion the starting of a plank, which would
 NOVEMBER. expose the vessel to the almost certainty of sinking; the idea was
 therefore immediately given up, as the water made was easily cleared
 by two men at the pump.—The latitude at noon, by observation, was
 19° 19' north.—In the night they had strong squalls, variable to the
 northward, with rain, and at times had very hot puffs of wind, as if
 From land; they kept under an easy sail and a good look-out until
 Tuesday 18, day-light, but saw no appearance of land; the weather being very
 to Friday 21. unsettled, with squalls and rain, and the wind varying at times to the
 eastward, southward, and S. W. with lightning and dark clouds.—On
 the twenty-first they found, by observation, their latitude to be
 Saturday 22. 17° 47' north, and the next day were in 18° 29' north: the weather
 continuing very unsettled, with frequent squalls, the wind remaining
 Sunday 23. in the E. and S. E. quarters until the twenty-third, when it veered
 Monday 24. round to the N. E. with rain, till the next morning, the weather
 becoming then moderate and fair; the latitude at noon was 20° 43'
 north, by observation; in the night they had some light squalls, and
 Tuesday 25. kept a good look-out for the land.—In the morning, about three
 o'clock, having great rippings in the water, they hauled up to the
 northward till day-light, when they saw the Bashee islands bearing
 W. N. W. distant about three leagues. This circumstance much
 pleased Lee Boo. He was eager to learn their names, which being
 told him repeatedly, until he could pronounce them, he took a piece
 of line, which he had brought with him for the purpose of making
 remarks, and tied a knot thereon, as a remembrance of the circum-
 stance.—At seven o'clock the wind changing to the northward, they
 bore away through a passage between the islands, and at noon were
 in the China sea, their latitude 21° 5' north, by observation; they
 had now fair weather with smooth water, and by four o'clock in the
 afternoon had lost sight of the Bashee islands.
- Wednesday The next morning about nine o'clock they saw land upon their
 26. quarter, bearing from N.E. $\frac{1}{2}$ N. to E. N. E. being part of the island of
 Formosa; at noon their latitude was 21° 49' north. The fair weather
 Thursday 27. continued next day, but with a swell from the northward, which wet

them a little; their latitude at noon being $22^{\circ} 17'$ north. The wind increasing in the afternoon to a fresh gale, they now felt a material change to cold, of which they were the more sensible from the hot weather they had before experienced. The next morning they saw several Chinese fishing boats, and a small China junk.* At eight o'clock they saw land, being a small hill, bearing N. by W.; at noon they were in latitude $22^{\circ} 20'$ north. The wind blowing briskly, at one o'clock in the morning they got soundings at twenty-five fathoms, soft ground; they kept sounding during the night, and at seven o'clock in the morning they saw the land, bearing from N. by E. to W. S. W.; they stood in amongst the islands, as the wind would permit, and at noon were in latitude $22^{\circ} 8'$ north, the high land called the Asses Ears then bearing S. S. W. They steered to the westward amongst the islands until six o'clock in the evening, when they anchored in ten fathoms water, a soft clay bottom, amongst some small Chinese vessels. Lee Boo appeared quite delighted at the sight of land, and the number of boats on the water.

The next morning Captain WILSON procured a pilot to conduct their vessel between the islands to Macao; and when they came in sight of it an English jack was hoisted at the mast-head, which being seen by the officers of the Portuguese ships at anchor in the Typa, they immediately sent their boats to meet our people, bringing with them fruit and provisions, as also men to assist them, judging, from the size of their little vessel, that they must be part of some English ship's crew that had been wrecked; and one of the officers was so obliging as to wait with his boat to take the Captain on shore to the Governor; who, being at that time engaged on particular business, desired to be excused from seeing the Captain, but acquainted him, by the officer on duty, that they were welcome to the port of Macao. This gentleman informed Captain WILSON, that the Honourable Company's supra-cargoes were all up at Canton, and that there was no English gentleman then at Macao, but Mr. M'INTYRE, to whom

* *Junk* is the name given by Europeans to the Chinese-built vessels employed in their home or coasting trade; some of them are very large, and trade to Batavia and Malacca.

1783. Captain WILSON immediately went on taking leave of this officer,
 NOVEMBER. having, when before at Macao, in the ANTELOPE, received many testimonies of this gentleman's friendship; who, when he heard of Captain WILSON's misfortunes, with his wonted humanity and attention ordered provisions to be sent on board the vessel to the officers and people, and such other necessaries as they might stand in need of; whilst the Captain wrote to the Company's supra-cargoes, to acquaint them with the fate of the ANTELOPE, as also of his arrival and situation; which letters Mr. M'INTYRE immediately forwarded to Canton.—They now learnt that peace was established in Europe, and that there were a number of English and other ships at Whampoa; that some of the Company's ships were loaded and ready to sail, which was most welcome intelligence.—Before Captain WILSON went on shore, Lee Boo, on seeing the large Portuguese ships at anchor in the Typa, appeared to be greatly astonished, exclaiming, as he looked at them, *Clow, clow, muc clow!* that is, *Large, large, very large!* He gave our people an early opportunity of seeing the natural benevolence of his mind; for some of the Chinese boats, that are rowed by poor Tartar women, with their little children tied to their backs (and who live in families on the water) surrounded the vessel, to petition for fragments of victuals—the young Prince, on noticing their supplications, gave them oranges, and such other things as he had, being particularly attentive to offer them those things which he best liked himself.

DECEMBER. The next morning Mr. M'INTYRE, with a Portuguese gentleman of
 Monday 1. Macao, accompanied the Captain on board the Oroolong, taking with them all kinds of refreshments and provisions ready dressed. In the evening they took Lee Boo and all the officers on shore, except the Chief Mate, who remained with the people to take care of the vessel, till they should receive orders from the Company's supra-cargoes.

The Portuguese gentleman, who paid Captain WILSON this visit, expressed much pleasure in seeing the Pelew Prince, and on going on shore, requested that the *New Man* (as he called Lee Boo) might be permitted to visit his family.—This being the first house our young

traveller had ever seen, he was apparently lost in silent admiration; what struck most his imagination at first, was, the upright walls and the flat ceilings of the rooms; he seemed as if puzzling himself to comprehend how they could be formed; and the decorations of the rooms were also no small subject of astonishment. When he was introduced to the ladies of the family, his deportment was so easy and polite, that it was exceeded only by his abundant good-nature; so far from being embarrassed, he permitted the company to examine his hands, which were tatoed, and appeared pleased with the attention shewn him. When he retired with Captain WILSON, his behaviour left on the mind of every one present the impression, that however great the surprise might be, which the scenes of a new world had awakened in him, it could hardly be exceeded by that which his own amiable manners and native polish would excite in others.

1783.
DECEMBER.

Macao being the first land our people had set foot on since they left the Pelew islands, they congratulated one another very cordially, Lee Boo seeming to join in the congratulation as warmly as any one. Mr. M'INTYRE conducted them to his own house, where they were introduced into a large hall lighted up, with a table in the middle covered for supper, and a side-board handsomely decorated.—Here a new scene burst at once on Lee Boo's mind; he was all eye, all admiration. The vessels of glass appeared to be the objects which rivetted most his attention.—Mr. M'INTYRE shewed him whatever he conceived would amuse him; but every thing that surrounded him was attracting—his eye was like his mind; lost and bewildered.—It was in truth to him a scene of magic, a fairy tale.—Amongst the things that solicited his notice, was a large mirror at the upper end of the hall, which reflected almost his whole person. Here Lee Boo stood in perfect amazement at seeing himself;—he laughed—he drew back, and returned to look again, quite absorbed in wonder.—He made an effort to look behind, as if conceiving somebody was there, but found the glass fixed close to the wall. Mr. M'INTYRE, observing the idea that had crossed him, ordered a small glass to be brought into the room, wherein having viewed his face, he looked behind, to

1783.
DECEMBER, discover the person who looked at him; totally unable to make out how all this was produced.

Nor did Lee Boo's surprise at seeing himself in the mirror, much exceed that of each of our own people, though the cause was different, not one of them having ever got a glimpse of their own face from the time of the wreck, each having only noticed the hollow-eyed and lank look of his companions; but when they now stood before the mirror, every one individually perceived that hard labour, hard living, spare diet, and anxiety of mind, had wrought a change in every countenance far greater than they could have imagined.

After passing an evening, which had been rendered pleasant and cheerful from the hospitality of their host, and the simplicity of Lee Boo, our people retired for the night: whether Lee Boo passed it in sleep, or in reflecting on the occurrences of the day, is uncertain, but it is more than probable they were the next morning recollected by him in that confused manner in which we recall the traces of a dream.

Friday 2. The succeeding day he had more leisure to examine the house in which they had slept; the upright walls and flat ceilings still continued to be the objects of his surprise; he was perpetually feeling the first, as if he thought he could thereby gain an idea of their construction; but the latter seeming self-supported, was beyond what his mind could at that time comprehend.

As our people were too numerous to remain with Mr. M'INTYRE, without trespassing on him, Captain WILSON requested his assistance to form an establishment of their own; in which he complied, by accommodating them with a house belonging to an English gentleman then at Canton; and, having provided them with servants and necessaries for their table, they sent for the crew of the Oroolong on shore, leaving only one officer and a few men on board, who were alternately relieved.

Soon after our people came on shore, some of them went to purchase such things as they were in want of, in doing which they did not forget Lee Boo, who was a favourite with them all; they

bought him some little trinkets, which they thought would from their novelty please him.—Amongst them was a string of large glass beads, the first sight of which almost threw him into an ecstasy; he hugged them with a transport that could not be exceeded by the interested possessor of a string of pearls of equal magnitude.—His imagination told him he had in his hands all the wealth the world could afford him.—He ran with eagerness to Captain WILSON, to shew him his riches, and, enraptured with the idea that his family should share them with him, he, in the utmost agitation, intreated Captain WILSON would immediately get him a Chinese vessel, to carry his treasures to Pelow, and deliver them to the King, that he might distribute them as he thought best, and thereby see what a country the English had conveyed him to; adding, that the people who carried them should tell the King, that Lee Boo would soon send him other presents. He also told Captain WILSON, that if the people faithfully executed their charge, he would (independant of what Abba Thulle would give them) present them at their return with one or two beads, as a reward for their fidelity.—Happy state of simplicity and innocence, whose pleasures can be purchased on such easy terms, and whose felicity arises from an ignorance of those objects which disquiet the human race, and agitate their passions! But one grieves to think this sentiment cannot be indulged, without reflecting how soon a knowledge of the word destroys the illusion of this enviable enchantment!

In a few days Captain WILSON received letters from the supracargoes, expressing their concern for his misfortunes, and the satisfaction they received in his safe return, with his ship's company, after so many perils; accompanying the letters with a variety of necessaries, and warm clothes, and advising the disposal of the vessel and stores, as the Chinese government would not admit of her coming up to Whampoa, without paying duty and port charges to a considerable amount.

Mr. M'INTYRE also received letters, desiring him to furnish them with money, and every thing else they might be in want of.—They

1783.
DECEMBER.

also received congratulatory letters from their particular friends, on their arrival at Macao after the hardships they had sustained; and these were accompanied by other letters from the commanders of several of the Company's ships, kindly offering to accommodate them with a passage to England.—And it would be an injustice to the gratitude and feelings of Captain WILSON and his officers, should the recorder of these events omit to mention the kind treatment they experienced from the Company's supra-cargoes; from several Portuguese gentlemen, inhabitants of Macao; and also from the Commodore of their ships, who being almost ready to sail for Europe, offered Captain WILSON, with many kind expressions, a passage in his ship, for himself, and such other persons as he might wish to take with him.

Whilst Lee Boo remained at Macao, he had frequent opportunities of seeing people of different nations; and also was shewn three English women, who having lost their husbands in India, had been sent from Madras thither, and were waiting there to return to Europe, to whom the *new man*, as he was called, gave the preference to any other of the fair sex he had seen.—This early decision made in favour of our countrywomen, and made by one who could feel no prejudices, but judged by his eye—had this amiable youth lived to have been much known in England, must have insured him the countenance and favour of all the ladies.

Having no quadrupeds at Pelew, the two dogs left there were the only kind he had seen; therefore the sheep, goats, and other cattle which he met with whilst at Macao, were viewed with wonder. The Newfoundland dog, which had been given to his uncle Arra Kooker, being called Sailor, he applied the word sailor to every animal that had four legs.—Seeing some horses in a stable, he called them *clow* sailor, that is, *great sailor*; but the next day seeing a man pass the house on horseback, he was himself so wonderfully astonished, that he wanted every one to go and see the strange sight. He went afterwards to the stables where the horses were; he felt, he stroked them, and was inquisitive to know what their food was, having found, by offering them some oranges he had in his pocket, that they would not eat

them. He was easily persuaded to get on one of their backs; and when he was informed what a noble, docile, and useful animal it was, he with much earnestness besought the Captain to get one sent to his uncle Raa Kook, to whom he said he was sure it would be of great service

1783.
DECEMBER.

They were now waiting for a permit and boats to take them to Canton, when Captain CHURCHILL, of the Walpole, having made his passage to China against the monsoon, arriving at Macao at this time, was so obliging as to accommodate them with a passage up to Whampoa; only Mr. BENDER, with five or six of the men, remaining at Macao with the Oroolong, till she should be disposed of.

During the time Lee Boo was in the Walpole, he had sufficient matter to keep all his faculties awake; the furniture, tables, chairs, lamps, and the upright bulk-heads, with the deck over head, were all surprising; after his eye had in silence run over these objects, he whispered to Captain WILSON, that *clow ship was house*. It is more than probable that nothing on board the Walpole escaped his notice, as it was evident nothing on shore did.—At Canton, the number of houses, the variety of shops, and the multitude of artificers, induced him to say there was a tackelby for every thing.—Being at the Company's table at the factory, the vessels of glass, of various shapes and sizes, particularly the glass chandeliers, attracted his notice.—When, on looking round, he surveyed the number of attendants standing behind the gentlemen's chairs, he observed to Captain WILSON, that the King, his father, lived in a manner very different, having only a little fish, a yam, or a cocoa-nut, which he eat from off a leaf, and drank out of the shell of the nut; and when his meal was finished, wiped his mouth and his fingers with a bit of cocoa-nut husk; whereas the company present eat a bit of one thing, and then a bit of another, the servants always supplying them with a different plate, and different sorts of vessels to drink out of.—He seemed from the first to relish tea; coffee he disliked the smell of, and therefore refused it, at the same time telling Captain WILSON *he would drink it if he ordered him*.—On their arrival at Macao, one of the seamen being much

1783. intoxicated, Lee Boo expressed great concern, thinking him very ill,
DECEMBER. and applied to Mr. SHARP, the surgeon, to go and see him; being told nothing material ailed him, that it was only the effect of a liquor that common people were apt to indulge in, and that he would soon be well, he appeared satisfied; but would never after even taste spirits, if any were offered him, saying, *it was not drink fit for gentlemen.*—As to his eating and drinking, he was in both temperate to a degree.

After they had been about five or six days at Canton, Mr. BENDER, and the men who remained with him at Macao, accompanied by Mr. M'INTYRE, came up in one of the country-boats to Canton.—The window where Lee Boo was then at breakfast looked towards the water; the moment he got a distant view of them, without saying a word to the Captain, or other person, he sprang from his seat, and was at the edge of the river before the boat reached the shore; he received them with such joy and eagerness, and shook their hands with such expressions of affection, as won their warmest regard; he seemed impatient till he could get them into the house, fearing that by staying behind they had not fared so well as himself.

When our people went on board the Walpole, Mr. M'INTYRE had kindly undertaken to manage the business of disposing of the Oroolong; she was accordingly put up to auction, and sold for seven hundred Spanish dollars.—It having been judged that the two time-pieces which they had in her would fetch more money at Canton, they were brought up there for sale, as were also the surgeon's instruments, the latter being intended as a present to Mr. SHARP; but the carpenter's mate objecting to relinquish his share in them, in consequence of his tools having been disposed of, Mr. SHARP declined the offer; they were therefore put up to sale at Canton, with the time-pieces, and bought by Captain WILSON, who presented them to Mr. SHARP, as an acknowledgment for his attention to, and care of, the ship's company, of whom not a single man had died, or been unable to do duty for any length of time, since their leaving England.

Whilst at Canton, several gentlemen, who had been at Madagascar, and other places, where the throwing of the spear is practised, and

who themselves were in some degree skilled in the art, having expressed a wish to see Lee Boo perform this exercise; they assembled at the hall of the factory for that purpose.—Lee Boo did not at first point his spear to any particular object, but only shook and poised it, as is usually done before the weapon is thrown from the hand; this they were also able to do: but proposing to aim at some particular point, they fixed this point to be a gauze cage which hung up in the hall, and which had a bird painted in the middle; Lee Boo took up his spear with great apparent indifference, and, levelling at the little bird, struck it through the head, astonishing all his competitors, who, at the great distance from whence they flung, with much difficulty even hit the cage.

He was greatly pleased with the stone buildings and spacious rooms in the houses at Canton; but the flat ceilings still continued to excite his wonder; he often compared them with the sloping thatched roofs at Pelew, and said, by the time he went back he should have learnt how it was done, and would then tell the people *there* in what manner they ought to build.—The benefiting his country by whatever he saw, seemed to be the point to which all his observations were directed.

Being at the house of Mr. FREEMAN, one of the supra-cargoes, amongst the things brought in for tea was a sugar-dish of blue glass, which much struck Lee Boo's fancy. The joy with which he viewed it, induced that gentleman, after tea, to carry him into another room where there were two barrels of the same kind of blue glass (which held about two quarts each) placed on brackets: his eye was again caught by the same alluring colour; he looked at them eagerly, then went away, and returned to them with new delight: the gentleman observing the pleasure they gave him, told him he would make him a present of them, and that he should carry them to Pelew; this threw him into such a transport of joy he could hardly contain himself; he declared them to be a great treasure, and that when he returned, his father, Abba Thulle, should have them: he wished his relations at Pelew could but see them, as he was sure they would be lost in astonishment.

1783.
DECEMBER.

1783.
DECEMBER.

As there were some of the Company's ships that were soon to sail for England, Captain WILSON declined two advantageous offers of the command of country ships, thinking it his duty to embrace the earliest opportunity of acquainting, in person, the India Company with the fate of the ANTELOPE, and the particular circumstances attending it.

It still remained for him to lay before the companions of his adverse fortune, a statement of the different sales, and give to every man an equal share of what they had produced; which being settled, Captain WILSON acquainted his officers and men, that they were now at liberty to provide for themselves as opportunity should offer, at the same time recommending to them all, but particularly his officers, to return to England, where, he had no doubt, but that the Honourable Company would recompense, in some measure, every individual for the hardships they had sustained; declaring that he felt himself in the highest degree obliged to them for the good order, the unanimity, and the excellent conduct they had so cheerfully persevered in, during the trying scenes they had experienced together, and which had afforded them an opportunity of testifying their zeal for the general service; which it should be his business to represent in such terms as their whole behaviour truly merited.

Mr. SHARP, who, from the time of leaving the Pelew islands, had taken Lee Boo under his immediate care, now resigned his charge to Captain WILSON, and came home in the *Lascelles*, Captain WAKEFIELD; the other officers and people engaged in different ships, as vacancies offered; but the greater part of the men embarked in the *York*, Captain BLANCHARD; nor did any of them separate without some emotions of concern in quitting those companions with whom they had shared so many difficulties.

Lee Boo embarked with Captain WILSON in the *Morse*, Captain JOSEPH ELLIOTT, who, in the most friendly manner, accommodated them to England. And, as we have now disposed of, and dispersed all those who formerly composed the complement of the ANTELOPE, I shall, for the present, leave their respected commander pursuing, with our young prince, his voyage to England.—Being inclined to hope

that the character and conduct of these hitherto unknown people, whom I have introduced in the foregoing Narrative, have interested the reader, I shall now give him some account of the Government, Customs, Manners, and Arts of the Natives of Pelew, as far as I have been able to collect them, from the different reports of the Captain, and such of his officers who have favoured me with their communications.

1783.
DECEMBER.

CHAPTER XXIII.

General Idea of the Islands.—Of the King.—Of the General.—Of the Chief Minister.—Of the Rupacks.—Of the Nature of Property at Pelew.

THE Palos or Pelew islands are a chain of small islands, situated between the 5th and 9th degree of north latitude, and between 130 and 136 degrees of east longitude from Greenwich, and lie in a N. E. and S. W. direction: they are long but narrow, of a moderate height, well covered with wood, at least such of the islands as our people had an opportunity of seeing. They are circled on the west side by a reef of coral, of which no end could be seen from any eminences they were on; this reef in some places extends five or six leagues from the shore, and in no parts that were visited less than two or three.

The reader will bear in mind that the ANTELOPE was not a ship particularly sent out to explore undiscovered regions, or prepared to investigate the manners of mankind; it had not on board philosophers, botanists, draughtsmen, or gentlemen experienced in such scientific pursuits as might enable them to examine with judgment objects which presented themselves, or trace nature through all her labyrinths.—Distress threw them on these islands, and when there, every thought was solely occupied on the means of getting away, and liberating themselves from a situation of all others the most horrible to the imagination, that of being cut off for ever from the society of the rest of the world.

Forlorn and melancholy as their lot at first appeared, the gloom it cast over them was soon dispelled, by finding themselves amongst an humane race of men, who were superior to the wish of taking any advantage of their distress; who had hearts to feel for what our people suffered; benevolence to relieve their immediate wants; and

generosity to co-operate with them in every effort to work out their deliverance.—The English possessed what was, in the estimation of the natives, of the highest value—iron and arms. The Malay wreck had, for the first time, thrown in their way a few pieces of the former; the use and power of the latter had only been discovered to them by the ill fortune of our countrymen.—These objects, so desirable to them, they might unquestionably have possessed themselves of, the number of our people, capable of bearing arms, being only twenty-seven, the Captain and Surgeon included; but their notions of moral rectitude lay as a barrier against the intrusion of such a thought;—renouncing every advantage of power, they approached them only with the smiles of benevolence.

All the varied courtesies offered to the English by the natives, from whom a very different line of conduct had been apprehended, operated forcibly on their minds; and their misfortune happening at a moment when their assistance was very material for Abba Thulle's service against his enemies, this circumstance soon formed a connection, and produced an unreserved intercourse and steady friendship between the natives and our countrymen, which, during the thirteen weeks they remained there, afforded them opportunity of observing the manners and dispositions of the inhabitants, and thereby to form some notion of their government and customs.—If they were not enabled to trace the current of power through all its various channels, their observations could pursue it to the fountain-head, from whence the whole seemed to take its rise; and it appeared beyond a doubt that the chief authority was lodged in the person of

ABBA THULLE, THE KING.

At Pelew the King was the first person in the government. He appeared to be considered as the father of his people; and, though divested of all external decorations of royalty, had every mark of distinction paid to his person.—His rupacks or chiefs approached him with the greatest respect; and his common subjects, whenever they passed near him, or had occasion to address him, put their hands behind them, and

crouched towards the ground ;—even if they were passing any house or place where the King was supposed to be, they humiliated themselves in the same manner, till they had got beyond his probable presence, when they resumed their usual mode of walking. On all occasions the behaviour of Abba Thulle appeared gentle and gracious, yet always full of dignity ; he heard whatever his subjects had to say to him, and, by his affability and condescension, never suffered them to go away dissatisfied.—This personage, however great he was held at Pelew, was not understood by our people to possess a sovereignty over all the islands which came within their knowledge.—The rupacks of Emungs, Emmelleigue, and Artingall, and the rupack Maath, were independent in their own territories.—Yet Abba Thulle had several islands over which he ruled ; and all the observations that follow are solely confined to his government, though it is not improbable that the other islands might have much similitude in their system.

Upon all occurrences of moment, he convened the rupacks and officers of state ; their cotuncils were always held in the open air,* upon the square pavements which have so frequently been mentioned in the foregoing Narrative, where the King first stated the business upon which he had assembled them, and submitted it to their consideration ; each rupack present delivered his opinion, but without rising from his seat : when the matter before them was settled, the King, standing up, put an end to the council.—After which they often entered into familiar conversation, and sometimes chatted together for an hour after their business was dispatched.

When any message was brought to the King, whether in council or elsewhere, if it came by one of the common people, it was delivered at some distance, in a low voice, to one of the inferior rupacks ; who, bending in an humble manner, at the King's side, delivered the message in a low tone of voice, with his face turned aside.—His commands appeared to be absolute ; though he acted in no important business without the advice of his chiefs. In council there was a particular stone on which the King sat ; the other rupacks did not always take

* This is not always the case, as we have seen them hold their council in their pyes.

the same place, seating themselves sometimes on his right hand and sometimes on his left.

Every day in the afternoon the King, whether he was at Pelew, or with the English at Oroolong, went to sit in public, for the purpose of hearing any requests, or of adjusting any difference or dispute which might have arisen among his subjects.

As these people had but little property to create dissension, and no lawyers to foment animosity, it is probable that the immutable boundaries of right and wrong were perfectly understood, and not often violated; whenever they were, the offending party received the King's censure, which exposed them to general shame; a sentence, to uncorrupted minds, far more severe than any penal institution.* They could not recur to the dubious construction of five hundred laws, vaguely conceived, and worse understood; under the obscurity of which, in civilized countries, the artful villain too often takes shelter, and the injured sit down more oppressed.—Happy for them, they were ignorant of that casuistry and refinement which can argue vice into virtue! nor were acquainted with the *laudanum* of rhetoric, whose property will occasionally benumb and lay dormant the power of common understandings!—They had no conception that there existed polished nations, where it was infinitely more expensive to sue for justice than to submit to fraud and oppression!—nations where men's oaths only, not men's words, were credited! and where there were found wretches who dared attack the properties and lives of their fellow-citizens, by assertions of falsehood, whilst they solemnly and impiously invoked the GOD OF HEAVEN to attest their truth!—Born the children of Nature, and secluded from the corruption of the world, her laws were their general guide.—Their real wants were few, and they saw nothing to excite artificial ones.—Every one seemed to be occupied by their own humble pursuits; and, as far as our people, in a stay of three months with the natives, could decide, appeared to

* They seem to admit of justifiable resentment. I remember a spear thrown at an inferior upack by one of the same rank for too much familiarity with his wife. It hit him in the thigh: the wound did not prove mortal, and the business ended thus.

conduct themselves toward each other with great civility and benevolence; for they never observed any wrangling or open passion.—Even when children were disputing, or fighting, they strongly marked their displeasure, by stifling with rebuke their little impetuosities.

THE GENERAL.

The next in power was the King's brother, Raa Kook, officially General of all his forces.—It was his duty to summon the rupacks to attend the King, on whatever expedition or purpose they were called; but though Raa Kook acted as Commander in chief, yet all the executive orders came from the King, whenever he attended in person, as fully appeared when they went on the second expedition to Artingall, where the canoes attendant on the King conveyed to the General all the resolutions which he thought advisable to adopt.—The General, as the King's next brother, was his presumptive heir; the succession of Pelew not going to the King's children, till it had passed through the King's brothers; so that after the demise of Abba Thulle, the sovereignty would have descended to Raa Kook, on his demise to Arra Kooker, and, on the death of this last brother, it would have reverted to the eldest son of Abba Thulle; on which contingency, Qui Bill, being the presumptive heir, would, during the reign of his last surviving uncle, have become of course the hereditary general; as Lee Boo would when the sovereignty had fallen to his elder brother.

THE MINISTER.

The King was always attended by a particular chief, or rupack, who did not appear to possess any hereditary office, but only a delegated authority.—He was always near the King's person, and the chief who was first consulted: but whether his office was religious, or civil, or both, our people could not learn with any certainty.—He was not considered as a warrior, nor ever bore arms; and had only one wife, whereas the other rupacks had two.—The English

were never invited to his house, or introduced into it, although they were conducted to almost all those of the other chiefs.

THE RUPACKS.

This class, though considerable in number, could only be regarded as chiefs, or, to describe them by European notions, might be denominated the nobles: they were not all of the same degree, as was distinguishable by a difference in the Bone they wore; some were created whilst our people were there, after the second engagement at Artingall.—These marks of honour were conferred solely by the King, in the manner already described, when Captain WILSON was invested with the highest order of the Bone.* The principal rupacks generally attended the King, and were always ready at his command, to accompany him on any expedition, with a number of canoes, properly manned, and armed with darts and spears, who were to remain with him till they had his permission to return home with their dependants.—Though in this part of their government we trace an outline of the feudal system, yet, from the very few opportunities our people could have of investigating points of internal government, it appeared to them that the titles of rupacks were personal badges of rank and distinction; nor did they apprehend they were hereditary honours, unless in the reigning family, who must of necessity be of this class; therefore, as to the extent of the power or privileges of the rupacks, I conceive it far better to leave these matters to future discoveries (should any hereafter be made) than to obtrude opinions on a subject that might turn out to be fallacious.—Thus much seemed certain, that all those of the first order were summoned to Abba Thulle's councils, paid him on every occasion a visible obedience, and were themselves much respected by the rest of the people.

* Our people never knew what animal this was a bone of; but, by submitting the inspection of it to the best authority in this country, it is supposed to be part of the bone of a whale, or some animal of that species.

PROPERTY.

Considering that during the time our people remained on these islands, their minds were principally engaged by their own concerns, it will hardly be supposed they had much leisure to investigate a subject of this nature.—As far as they could obtain intelligence on this point, they understood that the natives only possessed a property in their work and labour, but no absolute one in the soil, of which the King appeared to be general proprietor.—A man's house, furniture, or canoe, was considered as his private property; as was also the land allotted him, as long as he occupied and cultivated it; but whenever he removed with his family to another place, the ground he held reverted to the King, who gave it to whom he pleased, or to those who solicited to cultivate it. Every family occupied some land for their maintenance; necessity imposed this labour on them; and the portion of time which they could spare from providing for their natural wants, passed in the exercise of such little arts, as, while they kept them industrious and active, administered to their convenience and comfort.

CHAPTER XXIV.

Of the Produce of Pelew, and of the Way of Life of the Natives.

PRODUCE.

EVERY part of the island called Cooroora, of which Pelew was the capital (as far as our people had opportunities of making observations), seemed to bear the marks of industry and good cultivation.—All the islands which our people saw were well covered with trees of various kinds and sizes, some of them being very large, as may easily be conceived by their canoes made out of trunks, which when of the largest dimensions, were capable of carrying twenty-eight or thirty men.—They had a great variety of timber-trees, among which was noticed the ebony, and a tree, that, being pierced or wounded by a gimblet, there ran from it a thick white liquid, of the consistence of cream.—They had also a species of the manehineel tree, in cutting down of which our people used to get blistered and swelled; the inhabitants pointed out the cause, saying, that it was owing to their being sprinkled by the sap of this tree.—This the natives reckoned among the unlucky trees, and advised our people against the use of it.—But the most singular tree noticed at Pelew, was one, in size and in its manner of branching, not unlike our cherry-tree, but in its leaves resembling the myrtle. Its peculiarity was, that it had no bark, having only an outward coat of about the thickness of a card, darker than the inside, though equally close in texture; the colour of the interior part being nearly that of mahogany, and so extremely hard, that few of the tools which the English had could work it, the wood breaking their edges almost every moment; a circumstance which, very early in the construction of their vessel, determined our people against the use of it.—They had also the cabbage tree; and a tree

whose fruit nearly resembled an almond;* the carambola; and the wild bread-fruit, called by the natives Riamall.—Yams† and coconuts being the chief article of sustenance, were attended to with the utmost care; the former were of the gray mottled kind; the latter were in large plantations, affording both food and shade.—The beetle-nut they had in abundance, and made great use of it, though only when green; contrary to the practice of the people of India, who never use it but when dry. They possessed plantains and bananas, Seville oranges and lemons; neither of these were in any considerable quantity; therefore only produced on visits, or occasions of more than common ceremony.—To these may be added the jamboo-apple, mentioned in page 171, as brought when Lee Boo first appeared.—This country produced some sugar-cane, and great abundance of the bamboo; likewise the turmeric, which the natives used as a dye, and with which the women stained their skins.—They have ochre, both red and yellow, with which they paint their houses and canoes.

None of the islands the English visited had any kind of grain; nor any quadruped whatever, except some brownish-gray rats, which ran wild in the woods, and three or four meagre cats, which were seen in some houses at Pelew, probably brought on some drift, or part of a canoe of other islands, wrecked on the reef—This might excite them to admire so much the two dogs our people left with them, which unluckily were both males.

As to birds, they had plenty of common cocks and hens, which, though they were not domesticated, but ran about the woods, yet loved to get near their houses and plantations; and what will appear singular (considering their little variety of food), they had never made any use of them, till our people saw them, and told the natives they were excellent to eat.—The English, at the desire of Abba Thulle, killed some, and boiled them; the King was the first who tasted them; he thought them good, and frequently partook of them afterwards, so that our people put them in possession of a new dish; the men appeared pleased at seeing them killed, and would go out on

* *Terminalia catappa* of Linnæus.

† *Arum esculentum* of Linnæus.

purpose to drive them in their way.—Though the natives had not till now made these birds an article of food, yet, when they went into the woods, they frequently eat their eggs; but they did not admire them for being newly laid; the luxury to them was, when they could swallow an imperfect chicken in the bargain!—Pigeons they had also in the woods.—At the time of breeding, they took the young from the nest, and brought them up near their houses, keeping them on a perch tied by one leg, and feeding them on yams: this bird was accounted a great dainty, as we have had occasion to see, by its being so sparingly used, and none, but those of a certain dignity, permitted to eat thereof.—The people of Pelew were wonderfully active and expert in climbing up trees in quest of these nests, or any thing else that was an object of their pursuit.—These which I have mentioned, were the only birds they used to eat.—Our people left them two geese, the last remains of their live stock.

Several birds were seen flying about, whose plumage appeared to be extremely beautiful, but they probably might be of the same kinds as are found in different countries between the tropics.—The islands had also several small birds, whose notes were very melodious, particularly one which used to sing every morning and evening, and had a pipe sweet as a flagelet: our people often thought they were under the very tree whence the notes of this little bird came, yet none of them were ever certain they had seen it.

They had a variety of fish, beside the sort I have already described (page 83); and several smaller kinds, of very beautiful colours and variety of shapes, particularly one to which the English gave the name of the Unicorn, from a horn growing out of its forehead; its skin was rough, like a small shark or dog-fish, which it also resembled in shape and colour. They had the gray mullet, which they crimped, and frequently eat raw. They kill the shark, when they chance to come within the coral reef; this they do by spearing them, and afterwards getting ropes round them, then dragging them on shore; the flesh of the shark was esteemed by them as very delicate. They had also several kinds of shell-fish; such as the sea cray-fish, of the same sort

as in the Mediterranean and other European coasts :—and turtle, which the natives boiled, and seemed to admire. They had beside oysters, muscles, and a variety of cockles, particularly the Kima cockle; * this they frequently got by diving, at which the natives were amazingly expert; they would sometimes dive down in six or seven fathom water, and if the shell was very large, two of them would contrive to bring it up between them. This fish they commonly eat raw.

The islands of Pelew, when viewed from the sea, exhibited high rugged land, well covered with wood. The interior part was in many places mountainous, but the vallies were extensive and beautiful, spreading before the eye many delicious prospects. The soil was in general rich; they had a great deal of grass, which, having no cattle whatever to eat down, grew high, and was scorched and burnt up by the heat of the sun. Our people saw no river at Pelew; their supplies of fresh water being from small streams and ponds, of which there were many. The chief source at Oroolong, was the well at the back of the island, which afforded the English sufficient for their use whilst they remained there, and enough to water their vessel for their voyage, by collecting it daily in casks, till they had obtained as much as they stood in need of.

OF THEIR WAY OF LIVING.

From the above account of the scanty produce of these islands, it must be evident that no luxury reigned in them. To their usual mode of living, on particular occasions they added some sweetmeats, which they obtained by the aid of a sirup extracted either from the palm-tree, or the sugar-cane (which grows spontaneous); and with which also they made their sweet-drink. Their sweetmeats were of three sorts;—the first, and the one that was most plentiful, was made of the kernels of old cocoa-nuts, scraped into a coarse kind of flour, then mixed with the sirup, and simmered over a slow fire till it became of a proper consistence, and whilst warm was put up in leaves; it acquired such hardness by keeping, that a knife would

* *Chama Gigas* of Linnæus.

hardly cut it: the natives call it *woolell*, and it was the same our sailors denominated *choak-dog*.—The second sort was made of the fruit already mentioned as resembling the almond, not bruised, but whole, boiled in the same manner, and put in leaves.—The third was a wet sweetmeat, clear and transparent; this was uncommon, but was made at Captain WILSON's coming away, and presented to him in the same large tureen of wood which was brought out on his first visit to the King. Abba Thulle, when he presented it, said, that he gave him the tureen,* but that his wives had prepared the sweetmeat on purpose for him. On the Captain's noticing that it appeared different from any of the sorts he had seen before, and wishing to know of what it was made, Raa Kook dispatched a man, who in an hour returned with two fresh-gathered plants; from the root of them this sweetmeat was made, which in shape, size, and colour, resembled a common turnip; its leaves were three feet or upwards in length, but narrow and green;† Captain WILSON was going to taste a bit of the root raw, but they would not suffer him, signifying that it was not good, by spitting, as if they had something unpleasant in their mouth. This sweetmeat did not keep so well as the other two sorts, growing soon sour.—They had also a method of scraping the kernel of the cocoa-nut into a pulp, which when mixed with some of their sweet drink, and the juice of the sour orange, had the appearance of curds and whey.

Their mode of preserving fish, when there was plenty, so that it would keep a day or two, has been fully explained in page 127. Some of the other sorts of fish they boiled in salt-water, and eat without any kind of sauce; they also boiled the sea cray-fish; but the smaller sort of shell-fish, and the Kima cockle, they usually eat raw, squeezing only a little orange or lemon-juice over it; and the gray mullet, though they sometimes boiled it, yet was more commonly

* Our people could never learn the name by which the natives called this vessel, of which one only was seen, and therefore have termed it a tureen, as resembling it in form.

† It was probably the *Tacca pinnatifida* of Linnæus.

eaten raw: as soon as caught, they cleaned and crimped it, then laid it about an hour in the sun to harden, by which time it was fully drest to their taste.

They had no salt, nor did they make use of sauce or seasoning in any thing they eat. Their drink was as simple as their diet: at their meals, the milk of the cocoa-nut was their usual beverage; they very seldom drank water, and indeed so very little of any thing, that it was a matter of surprise to our people, who constantly observed it; yet on visits, or occasional rejoicings, they appeared to relish their sweet drink, and sherbet, which latter had only the addition of some juice of orange.

They rose in general at day light, and as soon as they were up, both men and women went to bathe in fresh water: they had separate bathing-places; and every man, whose business led him near those appropriated to the women, was obliged to make some particular halloo, which if answered by a female voice, he could not go on, but either turned another way, or waited till the women who were bathing had left the water.

About eight o'clock was their hour of breakfasting; after which, if there was any council to be held, the King met his chiefs, and the common people went to their different occupations; at noon they dined; and supped soon after sunset, usually retiring to rest two hours after. Though this was their common way of living, yet on occasions of public rejoicing or festivity, they would dance the greatest part of the night.

They had no method, that was observed, of measuring time but by the height of the sun.—Their seasons were divided into the wet and dry, as in other tropical countries. They had some knowledge of the stars, having names for several of them, which they pointed out to our people.

Every part of the Pelew islands, that the English visited, appeared populous, though to what extent of population they could never ascertain; but probable conjecture might be formed, from Abba Thulle and his allies having sent out, in the last expedition against

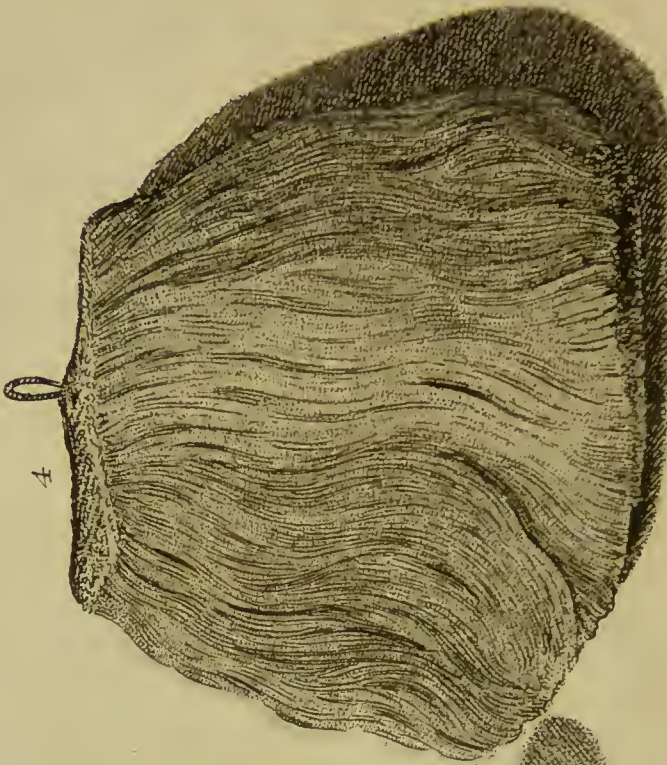
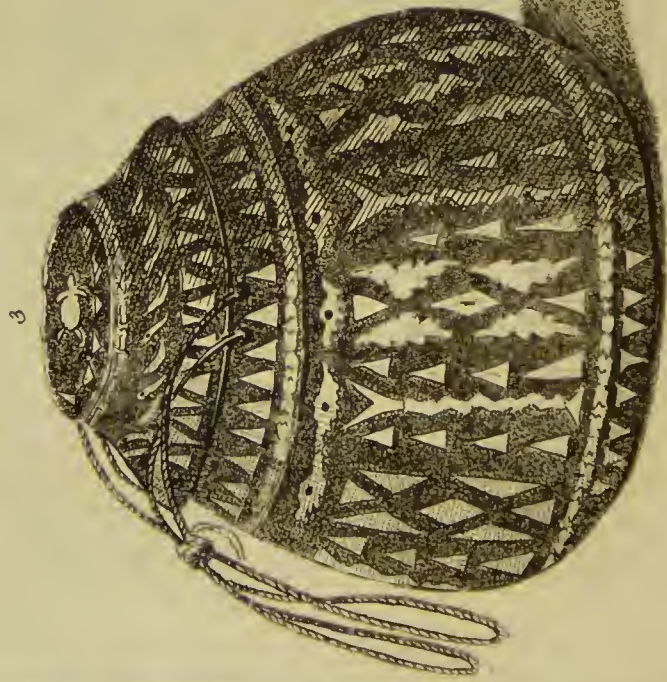
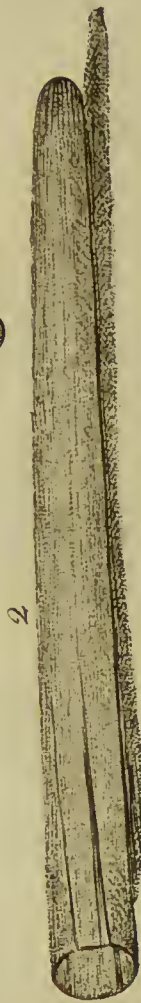
Pelelew, near four thousand men; nor had our people reason to suppose but that there were many more left behind equally fit for service: even had the occasion required it, perhaps their number of canoes might not have been adequate to carry to battle near their full strength.

CHAPTER XXV.

Of their Houses.—Their domestic Implements.—Their Weapons of War.—Their Canoes.

THEIR HOUSES.

THEIR houses were raised about three feet from the ground, placed on large stones, which appeared as if cut from the quarry, being thick and oblong; on these pedestals the foundation beams were laid, from whence sprang the upright supports of their sides, which were crossed by other timbers grooved together, and fastened by wooden pins; the intermediate spaces closely filled up with bamboos and palm-leaves, which they platted so closely and artificially as to keep their habitations warm and exclude all wet; and their being raised from the ground preserved them from any humidity. The floors were in general made of very thick plank, a space of an inch or two being left between many of them. But in some of the houses they were composed of large bamboos split, which being perpetually trodden over, rendered them very slippery.—The interior part of the house was without any division, the whole forming one great room.—In general, the fire-place stood about the middle of it, sunk lower than the floor, with no timber below it, the whole space beneath being filled up with hard rubbish; but in the larger buildings, where they held their public meetings, they had a fire-place at each end.—Their fires were in common but small, being mostly used to boil their yams, and to keep up a little flame at night to clear away the dews, and smoke the mosquitoes.—Their windows came to the level of the floor, and served both for doors and windows, having stepping-stones at all of them to enter by. To prevent any inconvenience from wind or rain, which so many apertures might occasion, each of them had a



bamboo frame or shutter, interwoven as the sides of the houses were, which sliding on bamboo rods, were easily slipt on one side when any body wanted to go in or out.—On the top of the upright sides beams were laid across, from whence sprang the roof, which was pointed like our barns, the whole inside being clear; this made their houses within very lofty and airy; the outside of the roof was thatched very thick and close with bamboos or palm-leaves.—This was the general form of their houses; some of which were from sixty to eighty feet in length, but these were appropriated to public uses, such as meetings of business, or festivity; at other times they served the natives to assemble in and chat together, where the women usually brought their work, and joined in the conversation. Those which were more properly domestic habitations, were the same, both in shape and texture, though less in dimension.—It was remarked, that the family kept on one side of the central fire-place, and the servants on the other.

OF THEIR DOMESTIC IMPLEMENTS.

In a country where no aid could be obtained from the assistance of iron tools, and where every thing which was convenient and useful could only be produced by much time, labour, and patience, and at last fashioned by such poor means as necessity, stimulating invention, by slow degrees brought about, it will not be expected that their domestic implements would be numerous.

Among the things most essential to their idea of comfort, were little baskets, which they always carried about with them; they had different sorts, some of them were of very nice texture, woven from slips of the plantain-leaf. In these they usually carried their beetle-nut, their comb, and their knife; nor did they omit having a little twine in it, to tie up any thing they might want to keep together. They had also wooden baskets with covers, very nicely carved, and inlaid with shells. These they hung up in their houses, for use and decoration.

Their best knives were formed of a piece of the large mother-of-pearl oyster shell, ground narrow, and the outward side a little

polished.—The sort more common was made of a piece of some muscle-shell, or of a split bamboo, which they sharpen to an edge, and render exceedingly serviceable.

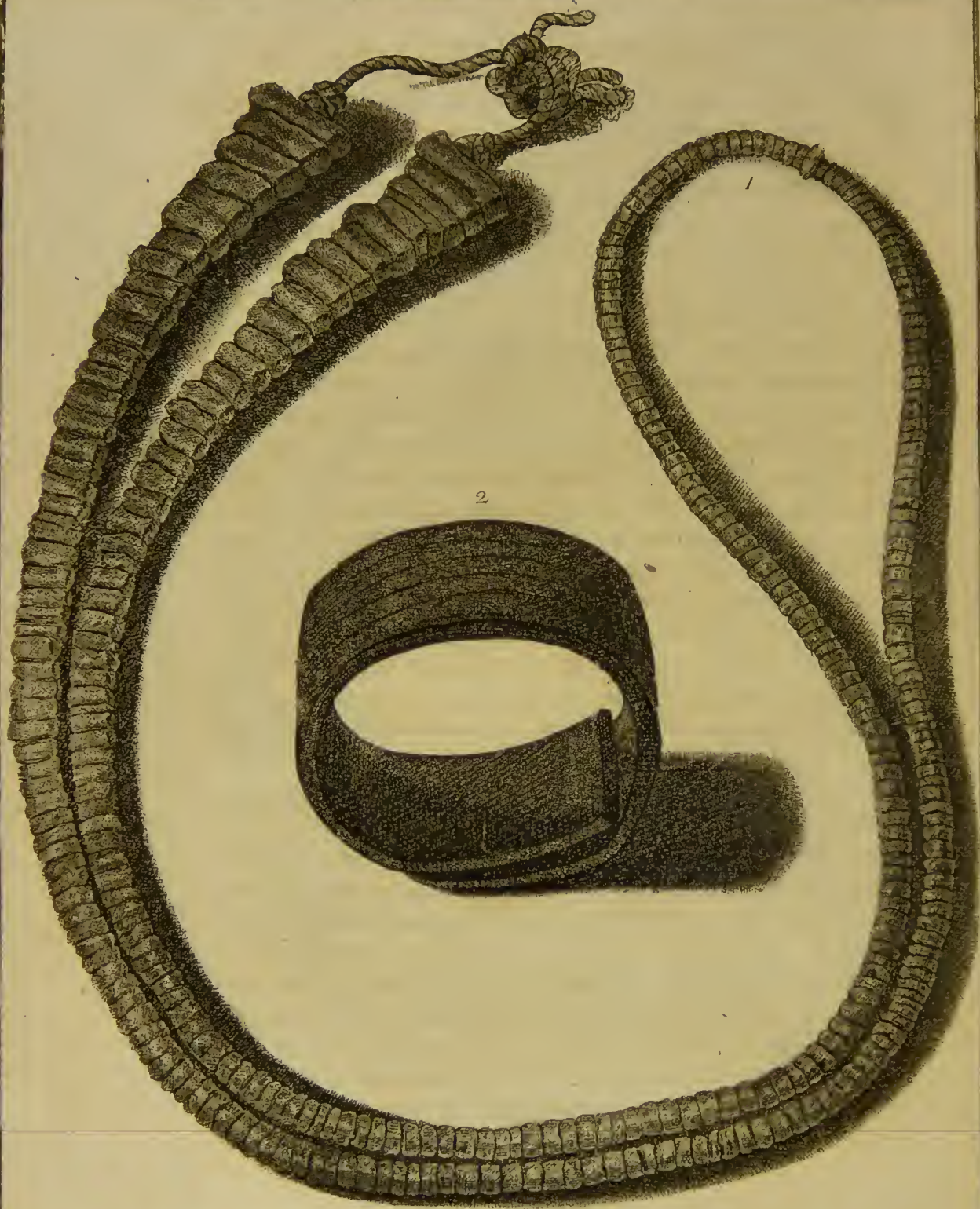
Their combs were formed of the orange-tree: the handle and teeth fashioned from the solid wood, and not in separate pieces closely connected together, like those brought from most of the late-discovered islands.

No man stirred abroad without his basket of beetle-nut.—The common order of people had a short piece of bamboo, in which they carried the powdered chinam, to strew over the beetle-nut before they put it in their mouths. The rupacks or great people had their chinam in a long slender bamboo, nicely polished, and inlaid with pieces of shells at each end; and these were often not inelegantly fancied.

Their fishing-hooks were of tortoise-shell. Their twines, their cords, and all their fishing-nets, were well manufactured, and made from the husks of the cocoa-nut. The mats on which they slept, and threw over them when at rest, were formed of the plantain-leaf.

At their meals they generally used a plantain-leaf instead of a plate; the shell of the cocoa-nut serving as a cup to drink out of, which they sometimes polished very nicely. They made also vessels of a kind of earthen-ware, of a reddish brown colour, and mostly of an oval shape. In these they heated their water, and boiled their fish, yams, &c.—Our people observed the natives were particularly careful of this pottery, never permitting any of it to approach the fire unless gradually, and always moving it with great caution; from which circumstances it is probable they have not yet discovered a method of burning it sufficiently.

A bundle of cocoa-nut husks, tied together, formed a broom, to dust or sweep their habitations.—The only conveniency they had for keeping water in their houses, or bringing it from their springs, was thick bamboos, that had a bore of five or six inches diameter; these they placed upright, and stopped them when they wanted to pour any out, being at the upper end lipped so as to form a kind of spout.



From the Original

King's College

1. A Brace made of pieces of Cornelian 2. a Tortoise shell Bracelet

Published by O. Neuhof for Capt Henry Wilson, as the Act directs May 1st 1788.

Their hatchets were not unlike those of the South Sea islands, of which so many have been seen in England; the blade part being made of the strongest part of the large Kima cockle, ground to a sharp edge.—But they were happy to adopt iron, when it had been given to them.

They had also another kind of hatchet, which was formed in a manner to move round in a groove, that the edge might act longitudinally, or transversely, by which it would serve as a hatchet, or an adze, as occasion required.—Uncouth as their hatchets might appear to our people, it was a matter of surprise, to observe in how little a time the natives were able to fell a tree with them, though not without breaking several.

The things which I have above mentioned were such as their natural wants required; when these had been provided for, ingenuity superadded a few articles, which might in these islands be deemed luxuries. The shell of the tortoise was there remarkably beautiful, and the natives of Pelew had discovered the art of moulding it into little trays or dishes, and into spoons, with which, on particular occasions they eat their fish and yams.—Some of the great ladies had also bracelets of the same manufacture, and ear-rings inlaid with shells.

How they conceived this art of working the tortoise-shell, or the idea of improving on a natural advantage, or what process they made use of to effect it, our people had no opportunity of discovering.

On days of public festivity, there was usually brought out the vessel mentioned in page 68, as representing a bird, the top of which lifted off, forming its back. It contained about thirty six English quarts; and was filled with sweet drink for the King and his rumpacks. This was Abba Thulle's property; and when one considers it as the work of so much time and patience (and the more estimable, as being the only vessel of the kind in their country), the King's giving it to Captain WILSON at his departure, as already mentioned, was an additional proof of the liberality of these people, who were ready to divest themselves even of what they most valued, to give to their friends.

THEIR WEAPONS OF WAR.

The principal weapons used in their battles were spears; they were commonly about twelve feet long, formed of the bamboo, with the pointed end made of some wood exceedingly hard; they were barbed transversely, so that, having once entered the body, it was difficult to draw them out without lacerating the flesh, and widening to a great degree the wound.

Another war-weapon was the dart and sling.—The sling was a piece of wood about two feet in length, with a notch made in it, wherein the head of the dart was fixed.—The dart was of bamboo, pointed with an extreme hard and heavy kind of wood, like the spear, which they compressed with their hand, till the elasticity of the bamboo had formed such a curve as experience told them would reach the object aimed at; then letting it slip from the notch, it flew forth, and fell by its gravitation with the point downward, so as to effect the purpose of being destructive if it fell upon the enemy.—It is hardly to be conceived with what address they directed this weapon, or the distance at which it would prove mortal. Their spears were only calculated for a certain distance, not being in general missible beyond fifty or sixty feet.—They had other spears about eighteen feet long, which were only used when they came to close quarters with the enemy.

When they went to battle, some of the rupacks carried in their canoes a kind of sword, made of very hard wood, and inlaid with parts of shells; this they only made use of in personal engagement; they were of sufficient weight to cleave a man's skull.

Our people saw a very few daggers, made of the sting of the Ray-fish, which is jagged all upwards from the point; they sheathed them in a bamboo, and their handles were of wood, formed into some grotesque shape; the whole length of the weapon not exceeding thirteen inches.

THEIR CANOES.

As their battles were generally fought in canoes, these may with propriety follow the account of their warlike implements.

They were, like most other canoes, made from the trunk of a tree dubbed out; but our people, who had often seen vessels of this sort in many other countries, thought those of Pelew surpassed in neatness and beauty any they had ever met with elsewhere; the tree out of which they were formed grew to a very considerable height, and resembled much the English Ash.—They were painted red, both within and without,* and inlaid with shells in different forms.—When they went out in state, the heads and sterns were adorned with a variety of shells strung on a cord, and hung in festoons.—The smallest vessel that they built could hold four or five people, the largest were able to contain from twenty-five to thirty.—They carried an outrigger, but only on one side; and used latine sails made of matting.—As they were not calculated to resist a very rough sea, they rarely went without the coral reef, and seldom, within it, had any violent sea to encounter; whenever it blew hard the natives always kept close under shore.—In visits of ceremony, when the King or the great rupacks approached the place where they intended to land, the rowers flourished their paddles with wonderful address, and the canoes advanced with a stately movement; at other times they got on with an amazing velocity.—When they went against Artingall, the little canoes, which our people termed Frigates, as carrying orders from the King to his officers, flew about like arrows,

* As their mode of applying their paint was uncommon, it may merit being particularly described:—the colours are crumbled with the hand into water, whilst it is warming over a gentle fire in earthen pots; they carefully skim from the surface whatever dry leaves or dirt may float on the top; when they find it sufficiently thick, they apply it warm, and let it dry upon the wood: the next day they rub it well over with cocoa-nut oil; and, with the dry husk of the cocoa-nut, give it, by repeated rubbing, a polish and stability that the waves cannot wash off.

and scarcely seemed to touch the water.—In the grand expedition to Pelelew, where a fleet of upwards of three hundred canoes of different sizes were collected together, they formed a most beautiful and splendid appearance.

CHAPTER XXVI.

Of the People and their Customs.—Of their Marriages.—Of their Funerals.—Of their Religion.—General Character of the Natives.

THE natives of these islands are a stout, well made people, rather above the middling stature; their complexions are of a far deeper colour than what is understood by the Indian copper, but not black.—Their hair is long and flowing, rather disposed to curl, which they mostly form into one large loose curl round their heads; some of the women, who have remarkably long hair, let it hang loose down their backs.—It has already been observed, that the men were entirely naked; the women wore only two little aprons, or rather thick fringes, one before and one behind, about ten inches deep and seven wide; these were made of the husks of the cocoa-nut stripped into narrow slips, which they dyed with different shades of yellow: this, their only dress, they tied round their waists, commonly with a piece of line, though such as were of higher rank used a string of some kind of beads; one of this kind, of a coarse sort of cornelian, was worn by Erre Bess; who, understanding that Captain WILSON had a daughter, gave it to Mr. H. WILSON, before his departure, as a present for his sister.

Both men and women were tatooed, or, as they call it, melgothed; this operation took place, as our people conceived, at a certain period of youth, they having never seen any children of either sex marked by it.—The men had their left ear bored, and the women both; a few of the first wore beads in the perforated ear, the latter put either some leaf through, or an ear-ring of tortoise-shell inlaid. The cartilage between the nostrils was also bored, in both sexes, through which

they frequently put a little sprig or blossom of some plant or shrub that accidentally caught their fancy.*

When the men and women grew up, their teeth were blacked; this was done by the means of some dye; our people, whilst they remained at Pelew, had no opportunity of seeing how the effect was produced, understanding only it was an operation that was both tedious and painful; but it was afterwards fully explained by Lee Boo to Captain WILSON, on his passage to England.—At Saint Helena, Lee Boo appeared much delighted at finding some groundsel, and chewing it, rubbed his teeth with it.—Captain WILSON telling him it was not good to eat, he gave him to understand that they had it at Pelew, and used it, with four other herbs, bruised together, and mixed with a little chinam into a paste, which was applied to the teeth every morning, in order to dye them black; the patients lying with their heads upon the floor, and letting the saliva run out of their mouths.—At night, he said, the paste was taken away, and they were permitted to eat a little.—The same process was repeated the day following, and five days were necessary to complete the operation. Lee Boo described it as a thing which gave them a great deal of trouble, and made them extremely sick.

Both sexes were very expert at swimming, and appeared to be as perfectly at ease in the water as on land.—The men were admirable divers; if they saw any thing at the bottom of the sea which attracted their notice, they would jump overboard instantly and bring it up.

THEIR MARRIAGES.

These were probably no more than a civil contract, but at the same time that kind of contract which was regarded as inviolable.—They allowed a plurality of wives, but in general had not more than

* Perhaps it is owing to the desire of having the scent of flowers, without the inconvenience of holding them, that the Eastern people bore the cartilage between the nostrils. The common people in Italy also wear sweet-smelling flowers stuck behind the ear, in such a manner as to fall on the face, that they may enjoy their fragrance when working or walking.

two; Raa Kook had three; the King five, though not living together.—They did not appear to be in any degree jealous of them, permitting them to partake of all their diversions.

When a woman was pregnant, although she accompanied her husband, yet she never slept with him, but always separated at night; and this was uniformly practised by all the sex, even among the lowest class of the inhabitants; and it was remarked, that the utmost attention was observed to women in that situation.—When any chief appeared with his two wives, they usually sat on either side of the husband, and the people seemed to pay them no other attention, but what is usual in an intercourse of the sexes, where the greatest good manners prevail.—One of our people, endeavouring to make himself agreeable to a lady belonging to one of the rupacks, by what we should term a marked assiduity, Arra Kooker, with the greatest civility, gave him to understand it was not right to do so.

They name the children very soon after they are born; this is most probably done without any ceremony.—One of Abba Thulle's wives lay-in of a son, at Pelew, during the time our people were at Oroolong; the King, out of his regard for Captain WILSON, named the little boy *Captain*,* and afterwards informed Captain WILSON of the circumstance.

THEIR FUNERALS.

In the foregoing Narrative an account hath been given of the ceremony observed by Mr. SHARP, at the interment of Raa Kook's son, in the island of Pethouille. Mr. M. WILSON, at that time at Pelew, was present at another funeral, of a young man who had died of the wounds he had received in the same battle in which the King's nephew had lost his life.—The account he gave me of it was as follows:—That accidentally noticing a number of the natives going towards a small village, about two miles from the capital, and hearing that the King was gone thither, curiosity induced him to join the throng. When he got to the place, he found a great crowd, surrounding

* This boy was alive when we were there.

a pavement on which Abba Thulle was seated. The dead body was brought from a house not far distant. The procession stopped as it passed before the King, who, without rising from his seat, spoke very audibly, for a short time, and then the procession went on.—Whether what he said was an eulogium on the departed youth, who had fallen in his country's service, neither of the linguists being present, could not be ascertained; but from the solemn manner in which the King delivered his speech, and the respectful silence with which the people listened to him, it is by no means improbable but that this was the purport of it.

Mr. M. WILSON followed the body to the place of interment; he observed an elderly woman getting out of the new-made grave, whom he conceived might be the mother, or some near relation, whom affection had drawn to the melancholy scene, to be satisfied that every thing was duly prepared.—When the corpse was laid in the earth, the lamentation of the women attending was very great.—It appeared, on this occasion, as well as at the funeral of Raa Kook's son, that no men, but those who conveyed the body, were present; these last sad offices were left to the tenderness of the weaker sex: the men only assembled round the body, before it was carried to the grave, where they preserved a solemn silence; their minds, from principles of fortitude or philosophy, being armed to meet the events of mortality with manly submission, divested from the external testimony of human weakness.

They had places appropriated to sepulture. Their graves were made as ours are in country church-yards; having the mould raised up in a ridge, over where the body was deposited.—Some had stones raised above them, with a flat one laid horizontally over, and surrounded by a kind of hurdle-work, to prevent any one from treading over them.

THEIR RELIGION.

There are few people, I believe, among the race of men, whom navigation hath brought to our knowledge, who have not shewn, in

some instance or other, a sense of something like religion, however it might be mixed with idolatry, or superstition; and yet our people, during their continuance with the natives of Pelew, never saw any particular ceremonies, or observed any thing that had the appearance of public worship.—Indeed, circumstanced as the English were, they had not enough of the language to enter on topics of this nature; and it would also have been indiscreet to have done it, as such inquiries might have been misconceived, or misconstrued by the natives. Added to this, their thoughts were naturally bent on getting away, and preserving, whilst they remained there, the happy intercourse that subsisted between them and the inhabitants.

Though there was not found, on any of the islands they visited, any place appropriated for religious rites, it would perhaps be going too far to declare, that the people of Pelew had absolutely no idea of religion. Independent of external ceremony, there may be such a thing as the religion of the heart, by which the mind may, in awful silence, be turned to contemplate the God of Nature; and though unblessed by those lights which have pointed to the Christian world an unerring path to happiness and peace, yet they might, from the light of reason only, have discovered the efficacy of virtue, and the temporal advantages arising from moral rectitude.—The reader will, by this time, have met with sufficient occurrences to convince him, that the inhabitants of these new-discovered regions had a fixed and rooted sense of the great moral duties: this appeared to govern their conduct, glow in all their actions, and grace their lives.—Actuated by such principles, we see them laborious, industrious, and benevolent. In moments of danger firm, and prodigal of life; in misfortunes patient; in death resigned.—And if, under all these circumstances, he can conceive that the natives of Pelew passed their lives without some degree of confidence, some degree of hope, I have only to say, his idea of mankind must widely differ from my own.

Superstition is a word of great latitude, and vaguely defined; though it hath, in enlightened ages, been called the offspring of ignorance, yet in no times hath it existed without having some

connection with religion.—Now that the people of Pelew had, beyond all doubt, some portion of it, appears from the wish expressed by the King, when he saw the ship building, that the English would take out of it some particular wood, which he perceived they had made use of, and which he observed to them was deemed to be of *ill omen*, or *unpropitious*.

They had also an idea of an evil spirit, that often counteracted human affairs; a very particular instance of this was seen when Mr. BARKER (a most valuable member in the English society) fell backward from the side of the vessel, then on the stocks; Raa Kook, who happened to be present, observed thereupon, that it was owing to the unlucky wood our people had suffered to remain in the vessel, that the evil spirit had occasioned this mischief to Mr. BARKER.

In the passage from Pelew to China, somewhat was discovered in Princee Lee Boo, pretty similar to what is commonly called second sight;—at the time when he was (as beforementioned) very sea-sick, he said how much he was concerned at the distress his father and friends were feeling, who knew what he was then suffering.—The same anxiety operated on him, on their account, when he perceived his dissolution drawing near, as we shall have occasion to mention hereafter.

They certainly entertained so strong an idea of divination, that whenever any matter of moment was going to be undertaken, they conceived they could, by splitting the leaves of a particular plant that was not unlike our bull-rush, and measuring the strips of this long narrow leaf on the back of their middle finger, form a judgment whether it would or would not turn out prosperous: this was observed by Mr. M. WILSON, in his first visit to the King at Pelew; and on inquiry, was afterwards explained to the English, by the linguist, as being done to discover if their arrival forboded good or ill fortune.—It was noticed by several of our people, that the King resorted to this supposed oracle on different occasions, particularly at the time they went on the second expedition against Artingall, when he appeared to be very unwilling to go aboard his canoe, and kept all his attendants

waiting, till he had tumbled and twisted his leaves into a form that satisfied his mind, and predicted success.—Our people never observed any person but the King apply to this divination.

It is hardly probable but the fond anxiety of a parent, on giving up a son into the hands of strangers, who were to convey him to remote regions, of which he could form to himself but very imperfect notions, would, on so interesting a point, induce him to examine his oracle with uncommon attention; and it is as little to be doubted but that every thing wore, to his imagination, a prosperous appearance.—Yet, to evince the fallacy of his prophetic leaves, they certainly augured not the truth, nor presented to the father's mind even a suspicion, that the son he parted with he should see no more!

On this subject, I would further wish to bring back to the reader's recollection a few occurrences already noticed:—As Raa Kook, and others of the natives, were two or three times present when Captain WILSON, on a Sunday evening, assembled his people to read prayers to them, they expressed no surprise at what was doing, but appeared clearly to understand that it was the mode in which the English addressed that invisible God whom they looked up to for protection; and, however different their own notions might be, they attended the English on these occasions with great respect, seeming desirous to join in it, and constantly preserving the most profound silence—the General never allowing the natives to speak a single word, and refusing even to receive a message from the King, which arrived at the tents during divine service.

The ceremony used by Raa Kook, after the funeral of his son, when he repeated something to himself whilst he was marking the cocoa-nuts, and the bundle of beetle-leaves, which the old woman was to place on the young man's grave, had every appearance of a pious office;—and when he planted the cocoa-nuts, and some other fruit-trees, on the island of Oroolong, what he uttered in a low voice, as each seed was deposited in the earth, impressed those present as the giving a benediction to the future tree that was to spring from it.—The King also, when he took leave of his son, said a few words,

which, by the solemnity they were delivered with, and the respectful manner in which Lee Boo received them, induced all our countrymen to conceive it was a kind of blessing.

I must, in this place, add a circumstance that passed in conversation with Captain WILSON and Lee Boo, after he had been some time in England; the former telling him, that saying prayers at church was to make men good, that when they died, and were buried, they might live again above (pointing to the sky); Lee Boo, with great earnestness, replied—*All same Pelew—Bad men stay in earth—good men go into sky—become very beautiful*, holding his hand in the air, and giving a fluttering motion to his fingers.—This surely conveyed a strong idea, that they believed the spirit existed when the body was no more.

After combining all these facts, and uniting them with the moral characters of the people, the reader is left in a situation to judge for himself (independent of Lee Boo's declaration) whether it is probable that their lives could be conducted with that decency we have seen, and their minds trained to so strong a sense of justice, propriety, and delicacy, without having some guiding principle of religion.—Thus much, at least, I think we may be authorized to assert—If all this was effected without it, it proves that the natives of Pelew had been happy enough not only to discover, but to be perfectly convinced, that *Virtue was its own reward*.

GENERAL CHARACTER OF THE NATIVES.

I shall close this account of the Pelew islands with a few general remarks on the disposition and character of the natives.

The conduct of these people towards the English was, from the first to the last, uniformly courteous and attentive, accompanied with a politeness that surprised those on whom it was bestowed. At all times they seemed so cautious of intruding, that on many occasions they sacrificed their natural curiosity to that respect, which natural good manners appeared to them to exact. Their liberality to the English at their departure, when individuals poured in all the best

they had to give, and that of articles too of which they had far from plenty themselves, strongly demonstrated, that these testimonies of friendship were the effusion of hearts that glowed with the flame of philanthropy; and when our countrymen, from want of stowage, were compelled to refuse the further marks of kindness which were offered them, the intreating eyes and supplicating gestures with which they solicited their acceptance of what they had brought, most forcibly expressed how much their minds were wounded, to think they had not arrived early enough to have their little tributes of affection received

Nor was this conduct of theirs an ostentatious civility exercised towards strangers.—Separated as they were from the rest of the world, the character of a stranger had never entered their imagination.—They felt our people were distressed, and in consequence wished they should share whatever they had to give. It was not that worldly munificence, that bestows and spreads its favours with a distant eye to retribution—Their bosoms had never harboured so contaminating a thought—No; it was the pure emotions of native benevolence—It was the love of man to man.—It was a scene that pictured human nature in triumphant colouring—And, whilst their liberality gratified the sense, their virtue struck the heart!

Our people had also many occasions to observe, that this spirit of urbanity operated in all the intercourse the natives had among themselves. The attention and tenderness shewn to the women was remarkable, and the deportment of the men to each other mild and affable; insomuch that, in the various scenes of which they were spectators, during their stay on these islands, the English never saw any thing that had the appearance of contest, or passion: every one seemed to attend to his own concerns, without interfering with the business of their neighbour.—The men were occupied in their plantations, or in cutting wood, making hatchets, line or small cords: some in building houses or canoes; others in making nets and fishing-tackle. The forming of darts, spears, and other warlike weapons, engrossed the attention of many more; as also the making of paddles

for their boats, the fashioning of domestic utensils, and the preparing and burning the chinam.—Such as had abilities to conduct any useful employment were called by the natives Tackelbys; of this class were reckoned the people who built, or inlaid the canoes; such also were those who manufactured the tortoise-shell, or made the pottery.

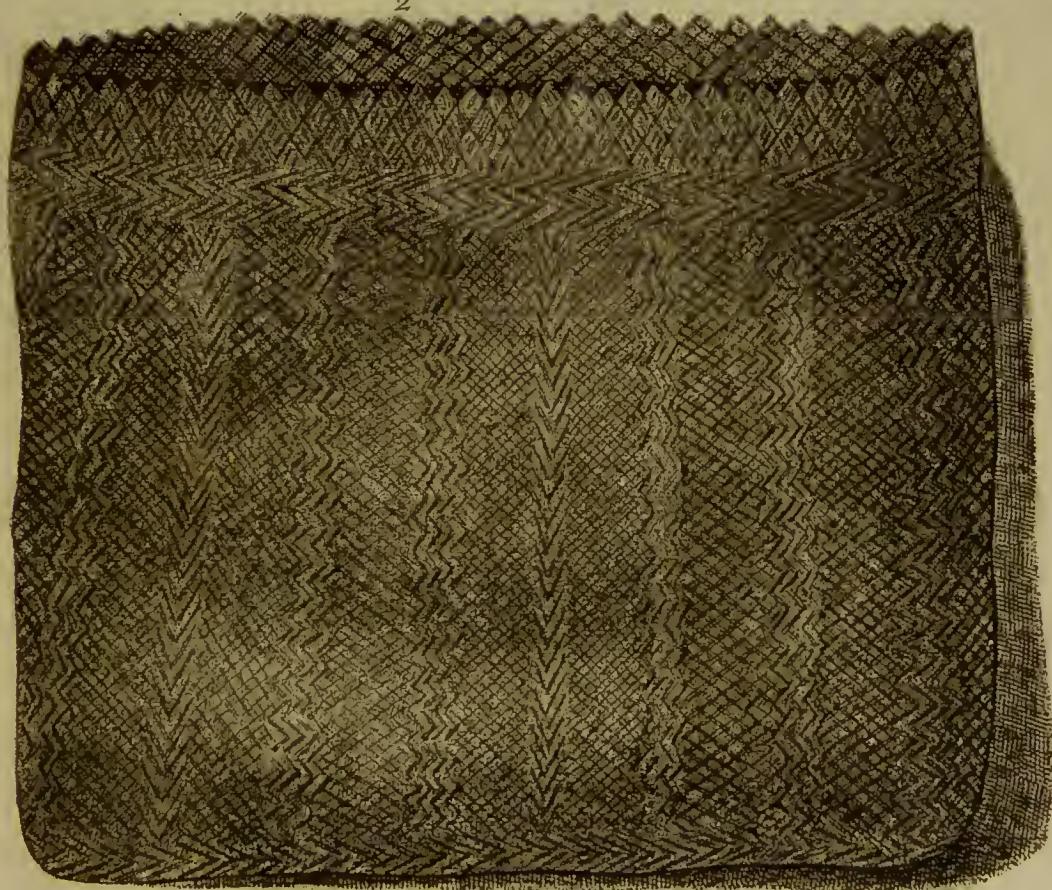
Although industry, however zealous, must be slow in producing its purpose, unaided by proper implements, and labour rendered extremely tedious from this deficiency, yet, in regions where such advantages are denied, we do not find that the ardour of attempting is abated. A steady perseverance, to a certain degree, accomplishes the end aimed at; and Enrope hath, not without reason, been astonished at the many singular productions imported from the southern discoveries, so neatly and curiously wrought by artless hands, unassisted but by such simple tools as serve only to increase our surprise, when we see how much they have effected.—Every man, by his daily labour, gained his daily sustenance: necessity imposing this exertion, no idle or indolent people were seen, not even among those whom superior rank might have exempted: on the contrary, these excited their inferiors to toil and activity by their own examples. The King himself was the best maker of hatchets in the island, and was usually at work whenever disengaged from matters of importance.—Even the women shared in the common toil; they laboured in the plantations of yams, and it was their province to pluck out all the weeds that shot up from between the stones of the paved causeways. They manufactured the mats and baskets, as well as attended to their domestic concerns. The business of tatooing was also carried on by them; those who entered on this employment were denominated Tackelbys artheil, or female artists.—Their manners were courteous, though they were far from being of loose, or vicious dispositions;—they in general rejected connections with our people, and resented any indelicate, or unbecoming freedom with a proper sense of modesty.

In such scenes of patient industry, the years of fleeting life passed on; and the cheerful disposition of the natives fully authorized our

1



2



people to suppose, that there were few hours of it either irksome or oppressive. They were strangers to those passions which ambition excites—to those cares which affluence awakens.—Their existence appeared to glide along like a smooth undisturbed stream; and when the natural occurrences of life ruffled the surface, they possessed a sufficient portion of fortitude to restore to it soon its wonted calm.—Their happiness seemed to be secured to them on the firmest basis; for the little which Nature and Providence spread before them, they enjoyed with a contented cheerfulness; nor were their bosoms habituated to cherish wishes which they had not the power of gratifying. And it will not surely be denied, that in civilized nations the error of a contrary conduct exhibits, among the inactive, many melancholy repining countenances; whilst it prompts more daring and uncontrolled spirits to aim at compassing their views by injustice, or rapine, and to break down the sacred barrier of society.

From the general character of these people, the reader, I should conceive, will be disposed to allow, that their lives do credit to human nature; and that, however untutored, however uninformed, their manners present an interesting picture to mankind.—We see a despotic government without one shade of tyranny, and power only exercised for general happiness, the subjects looking up with filial reverence to their king.—And, whilst a mild government, and an affectionate confidence, linked their little state in bonds of harmony, gentleness of manners was the natural result, and fixed a brotherly and disinterested intercourse among one another.

I am well aware, that in the expedition against Pelelew, the destroying the houses and plantations of the little island belonging to it, which the natives, through fear, had abandoned, as well as the killing those whom they captured in battle, are both of them circumstances which will appear to militate against that humanity which, throughout this work, I have attributed to the people of Pelew.—Respecting the first, though the landing in an enemy's country, and spreading devastation and distress, is by no means a practice new in the annals of history, *political necessity* qualifying the measure; yet

in these regions it seemed also to militate so much against their accustomed maxim, *never to take an enemy by surprise, but to give previous notice of a meditated attack*, that I am strongly inclined to think this might have been a new art of war suggested to the King by the Malay favourite, as it totally contradicted that open generosity with which they at all times conducted hostilities.

As to their putting their prisoners to death, Raa Kook, on being censured for it by Captain WILSON, said, *it had not always been so*; and, in assigning reasons for being compelled to do it, seemed to shelter the proceeding under the plea of *political necessity*.

The number captured in any of their battles must, from their mode of engaging, be at all times very trifling. In the most considerable engagement our people witnessed at Artingall, no more than nine were made prisoners, which the natives accounted a great many; nor were these put to death in cold blood, it rather might be called the close of the battle. It was generally the effect of unsubsidied passion or revenge, the terminating blow being, in most cases, given by some one who had lost a near relation, or friend, in the battle, or was himself suffering under the pain of a wound. Besides, as these islands were situated so near to each other, it was next to impossible to detain their captives; they had no prisons to confine them; no cartel canoes to negotiate an exchange; and, going about the island freely, the lives of the sovereign, or his chiefs, were at all times assailable by any vindictive spirit. They had, as the General told Captain WILSON, ineffectually strove to detain them as menial servants. Therefore, revolting as the idea is, if they have, in this respect, adopted a maxim which prevails among the Indian tribes in America, and in the numerous states of Africa (though the number of lives sacrificed can never here be many) one hath only to lament that *political necessity* hath (in common with a multitude of other uncivilized countries) thrown a shade over these new discovered islands.

It should be the caution of every writer, to endeavour to disarm criticism, by meeting objections that may be made.—After the good dispositions which the people of Pelew have been seen to possess, it

may possibly be said, they were addicted to pilfering when opportunity offered; a censure which many, I believe, think has been too severely passed on the poor inhabitants of the southern ocean.—In the Pelew islands, it was never done but by those of the lowest class; and whenever complaint was made of any thing having been taken clandestinely away, the King, as well as his chiefs, considered it as a breach of hospitality, nor could their indignant spirits rest till the article purloined was searched for, and if found, restored.—Should some Eastern prince, magnificently decorated, accidentally, as he passed along, drop a diamond from his robe, and were a poor peasant (knowing how great an acquisition it was) to see it sparkling in the dust, where is that resistance, that self-denial, which would go on and leave it untouched?—A nail—a tool—or a bit of old iron, was to them the alluring diamond.—They had no penal statute against petty larceny; they sought only the means of rendering easier the daily toils of life, or of compassing with facility what they imperfectly accomplished by unwearied perseverance! And, I am confident, the voice of reason will unite with me in asserting that they must have been more than men, had they acted less like men. Virtuous in the extreme would be deemed that country, where the conscience of no individual, in the cool moments of reflection, could upbraid him with a heavier transgression, than applying to his own use a bit of iron that lay before him!

In the name of humanity, then, let us judge with less rigour our fellow-creatures; and, should any one be disposed, for such trivial failings, to censure the benevolent inhabitants of Pelew, that censure, I trust, for the sake of justice, will never be passed on them by those who live in civilized and enlightened nations—for *such* must be too well convinced of the inefficacy of the best-digested laws, and the inability of their own internal police to restrain the vices of mankind, by observing, that all which Prudence can revolve, Wisdom plan, or Power enforce, is frequently unable to protect their property by night, or their persons, at all times, even under meridian suns.—They will reflect, that every bolt and bar is a satire on society; and painfully

recollect, that it is not the daring plunderer alone they have to guard against; they are assailable under the smile of dissembled friendship, by which the generous and the confiding are too often betrayed into a situation beyond the shelter of any protecting law; a wound which, perhaps, more than any other, hath tortured the feelings of sensibility!

Waiting, therefore, that long-expected æra, when civilization, science, and philosophy, shall bring us to a more confirmed practice of real virtue, it becomes us to view with charity those errors in others, which we have not as yet been able to correct in ourselves.

If the enlightened sons of Europe, enjoying the full blaze of advantages unknown in less favoured regions, have hitherto made so slow an advance toward moral perfection, they are surely passing the severest censure on themselves, if they expect to find it in a happier manner approached by the dark and unfriended children of the Southern World!

CHAPTER XXVII.

Anecdotes of Lee Boo, second son of Abba Thulle, from the Time of leaving Canton to his death.

HAVING given a faithful narrative of all the material occurrences which happened to our people during the time they remained in the Pelew Islands, with such information concerning their produce; the manners, disposition, way of life, and character of the natives, as could be collected in that space of time, from the intercourse our countrymen had with them; I shall close this work with such anecdotes of Prince Lee Boo, as I have received from some of my particular friends who often saw him, added to those I have myself been witness of:—insignificant as the amount of the whole may be, yet I think them worth recording;—from a trifling sketch, or a mere outline, enough may be gained of character, to convey to the mind no fallacious idea of the object aimed at.—In the present case, no more than an outline can be delineated.—Had not this youth, who came here almost a stranger to our language, and who lived little more than five months with us, been snatched away so soon to fill an early grave, I might have been enabled to offer the public a more finished picture of him.

In the slight acquaintance made with him at Macao and Canton, he bath, I trust, interested the reader by that ingenuous openness which was the result of native simplicity; he is there seen in the character of a new-born creature, just entering a world he was quite a stranger to, darting his bewildered eyes on every side, and solicited by such a variety of novelty, that he knew not where to fix his attention. However beautiful, however stupendous the objects may be which surround us, when they have been within our view through all the

progressive advance of early years, they insensibly cease to engage our notice.—The peasant, bred at the foot of *Ætna*, or the *Andes*, sees with indifference those wonderful operations of Nature which seduce so frequently from distant countries the inquisitive traveller.—The case of *Lee Boo* was directly otherwise; if I may be allowed the expression, he was born at the state of manhood, with his mind in full vigour, and instantly found himself encompassed by scenes not only totally new, but totally beyond his conceptions—scenes which to him were so bordering on enchantment, that they were sufficient to have half overset the inexperienced faculties of our young traveller, had he not constantly had his Mentor at his elbow to clear up all his difficulties, point his judgment properly, and give him a just explanation of whatever became an object of his notice and surprise.

We left them together, as the reader will recollect, on board the *MORSE* Indiaman, pursuing their passage to Europe; he was treated with much kindness and attention by the Commander, Captain *ELLIOT*, and *Lee Boo* was so courteous and pleasant during the whole voyage, that every one was ready to render him any service in their power.

He was extremely desirous of knowing the name and country of every ship he met at sea, and would repeat what he was told over and over till he had fixed it well in his memory; and, as each inquiry was gratified, he made a knot on his Line; but these knots now having greatly multiplied, he was obliged to repeat them over every day to refresh his memory, and often to recur to Captain *WILSON*, or others, when he had forgot what any particular knot referred to. The officers in the *MORSE*, with whom only he associated, when they saw him thus busied with his Line, used to say he was reading his journal. He frequently asked after all the people of the *Oroolong*, who had gone aboard different ships at China, particularly after the Captain's son and Mr. *SHARP*.

He had not been long on the voyage before he solicited Captain *WILSON* to get him a book, and point out to him the letters, that he might, when he knew them, be instructed in reading: all convenient

opportunities were allotted to gratify this wish of his young pupil, who discovered great readiness in comprehending every information given him.

On arriving at Saint Helena, he was much struck with the soldiers and cannon on the fortifications; and the coming in soon after of four English men of war, afforded him a sight highly delighting, particularly those which had two tier of guns. It was explained to him that these kind of ships were intended only for fighting, and that the other vessels which he then saw in the Bay were destined for commerce, to transport and exchange from one country to another its produce and manufactures.—Captain BULLER, the Commander of his Majesty's ship the *CHASER*, had the goodness to take him on board his own, and another ship, to let him see the men exercised at the great guns and small arms, which exceedingly impressed his imagination.

On being carried to see a school, he expressed a wish that he could learn as the boys did, feeling his own deficiency in knowledge.

He desired to ride on horseback into the country, which he was permitted to do; he sat well, and galloped, shewed no fear of falling, and appeared highly pleased both with the novelty and pleasure of the exercise.

Visiting the Company's garden, he noticed some shady walks formed with bamboos arching overhead on lattice-work. He was struck with the refreshing coolness they afforded, and observed, that his own countrymen were ignorant of the advantages they might enjoy, saying, that on this island they had but little wood, yet applied it to a good purpose; that at Pelew they had great abundance, and knew not how to use it.—Adding that when he went back, he would speak to the King, tell him how defective they were, and have men employed to make such bowers as he had seen.

Such were the dawnings of a mind that felt its own darkness—and had the good-sense to catch at every ray of light that might lead him forward to information and improvement!

Before the MORSE quitted Saint Helena the LASCELLES arrived, by

which occurrence Lee Boo had an interview with his first friend, Mr. SHARP; he had a sight of him from a window, and ran out with the utmost impatience to take him by the hand; happy, after so long a separation, to meet him again, and evincing by his ardour the grateful sentiments he retained of the attention that gentleman had shewn him.

As he drew near the British channel, the number of vessels that he observed pursuing their different courses, increasing so much, he was obliged to give up the keeping of his journal; but was still very inquisitive to know whither they were sailing.—When the MORSE got to the Isle of Wight, Captain WILSON, his brother, the Prince, with several other passengers, quitted her, and coming in a boat between the Needles, arrived safe at Portsmouth the fourteenth of July 1784.—On landing, the number and size of the men of war then in harbour, the variety of houses, and the ramparts, were all objects of attraction; he seemed so totally absorbed in silent surprise, that he had no leisure to ask any questions.—The officer of the MORSE charged with the dispatches setting off immediately for London, Captain WILSON, impatient to see his family, accompanied him, leaving his young traveller under the care of his brother, to follow him by a coach, which was to set off in the evening. As soon as he reached town, he was conveyed to the Captain's house at Rotherhithe, where he was not a little happy to rejoin his adopted father, and in being introduced to his family.

Though part of his journey had passed during the night, yet, with returning day, his eyes had full employment on every side; and when he had got to what was now to be, for some time, his destined home, he arrived in all the natural glow of his youthful spirits. Whatever he had observed in silence, was now eagerly disclosed. He described all the circumstances of his journey; said it was very pleasant—that he had been put into a little house, which was run away with by horses—that he slept, but still was going on; and, whilst he went one way, the fields, houses, and trees, all went another—every thing, from the quickness of travelling, appearing to him to be in motion.

At the hour of rest he was shewn by Mr. M. WILSON up to his chamber, where, for the first time, he saw a four-post bed; he could scarce conceive what it meant—he jumped in, and jumped out again; felt and pulled aside the curtains; got into bed, and then got out a second time, to admire its exterior form. At length, having become acquainted with its use and convenience, he laid himself down to sleep, saying, *that in England there was a house for every thing.*

It was not, I believe, more than a week alier his arrival, when I was invited, by my late valued friend ROBERT RASHLEIGH, Esq. to dinner, where Captain WILSON and his young charge were expected. Lee Boo then possessed but very little English, yet, between words and action, made himself tolerably understood, and seemed to comprehend the greater part of what was said to him, especially, having the Captain by him to explain what ever he did not clearly comprehend. He was drest as an English man, excepting that he wore his hair in the fashion of his own country; appeared to be between nineteen and twenty years of age, was of a middling stature, and had a countenance so strongly marked with sensibility and good-humour, that it instantly prejudiced every one in his favour; and this countenance was enlivened by eyes so quick and intelligent, that they might really be said to announce his thoughts and conceptions without the aid of language.

Though the accounts I had previously received of this *new man* (as he was called at Macao) had greatly raised my expectations, yet when I had been a little time in his company, I was perfectly astonished at the ease and gentleness of his manners; he was lively and pleasant, and had a politeness without form, or restraint, which appeared to be the result of natural good-breeding.—As I chanced to sit near him at table, I paid him a great deal of attention, which he seemed to be very sensible of.—Many questions were of course put to Captain WILSON by the company, concerning this personage, and the country he had brought him from, which no European had ever visited before; he obligingly entered on many particular circumstances which were highly interesting; spoke of the battles in which his

people had assisted the King of Pelew, and of the peculiar manner the natives had of tying up their hair when going to war; Lee Boo, who fully understood what his friend was explaining, very obligingly, and unasked, untied his own, and threw it into the form Captain WILSON had been describing.—I might tire the reader were I to enumerate the trivial occurrences of a few hours, rendered only of consequence from the singularity of this young man's situation; suffice it to say, there was in all his deportment such affability and propriety of behaviour, that when he took leave of the company, there was hardly any one present who did not feel a satisfaction in having had an interview with him.

I went to Rotherhithe, a few days after, to see Captain WILSON; Lee Boo was reading at a window, he recollected me instantly, and flew with eagerness to the door to meet me, looked on me as a friend, and ever after attached himself to me, appearing to be happy whenever we met together.—In this visit I had a good deal of conversation with him, and we mutually managed to be pretty well understood by each other; he seemed to be pleased with every thing about him, said, *All fine country, fine street, fine coach, and house upon house up to sky*, putting alternately one hand above another, by which I found (their own habitations being all on the ground) that every separate story of our buildings he at that time considered as a distinct house.

He was introduced to several of the Directors of the India Company, taken to visit many of the Captain's friends, and gradually shewn most of the public buildings in the different quarters of the town; but his prudent conductor had the caution to avoid taking him to any places of public entertainment, lest he might accidentally, in those heated resorts, catch the small-pox, a disease which he purposed to inoculate the young Prince with, as soon as he had acquired enough of our language to be reasoned into the necessity of submitting to the operation; judging, and surely not without good reason, that by giving him so offensive and troublesome a distemper, without first explaining its nature, and preparing his mind to yield to it, it might weaken that unbounded confidence which this youth placed in his adopted father.



Prince LEE BOO.

(second Son of ABBA THULLE.

Published as the Act directs, June 1789, by G. Nicoll, for Capt. H. Wiggin.

After he had been awhile settled, and a little habituated to the manners of this country, he was sent every day to an Academy at Rotherhithe, to be instructed in reading and writing, which he was himself eager to attain, and most assiduous in learning; his whole deportment, whilst there, was so engaging, that it not only gained him the esteem of the gentleman under whose tuition he was placed, but also the affection of his young companions;—in the hours of recess, when he returned to the Captain's house, he amused the whole family by his vivacity, noticing every particularity he saw in any of his school-fellows, with great good-humour mimicking their different manners, sometimes saying he would have a school of his own when he returned to Pelew, and should be thought very wise when he taught the great people their letters.

He always addressed Mr. WILSON by the appellation of Captain; but never would call Mrs. WILSON (to whom he behaved with the warmest affection) by any other name than that of *Mother*, looking on that as a mark of the greatest respect.—Being often told he should say Mrs. WILSON, his constant reply was, *No, no—Mother, Mother.*

Captain WILSON, when invited to dine with his particular friends, was generally accompanied by Lee Boo; on which occasions, there was so much ease and politeness in his behaviour, as if he had been always habituated to good company; he adapted himself very readily to whatever he saw were the customs of the country, and fully confirmed me in an opinion which I have ever entertained, that *natural* good manners is the *natural* result of *natural* good sense.

Wherever this young man went, nothing escaped his observation; he had an ardent desire of information, and thankfully received it, always expressing a wish to know by what means effects which he noticed, were produced. I was one day in company with him, where a young lady sat down to the harpsicord, to see how he was affected with music; he appeared greatly surprised that the instrument could throw out so much sound; it was opened, to let him see its interior construction, he pored over it with great attention, watching how the jacks were moved, and seemed far more disposed to puzzle out the

means which produced the sounds, than to attend to the music that was playing. He was afterwards requested to give us a Pelew song; he did not wait for those repeated intreaties which singers usually require, but obligingly began one as soon as asked; the tones, however, were so harsh and discordant, and his breast seemed to labour with so much exertion, that his whole countenance was changed by it, and every one's ears stunned with the horrid notes. From this sample of Pelew singing, it is not to be wondered, that a chorus of such performers had the effect (as hath been related) of making our countrymen at Oroolong fly to their arms;—it might, in truth, have alarmed a whole garrison.—Though when he had been some time here, he readily caught two or three English songs, in which his voice appeared by no means inharmonious.

Lee Boo's temper was very mild and compassionate, discovering, in various instances, that he had brought from his father's territories that spirit of philanthropy, which we have seen reigned there; yet he at all times governed it by discretion and judgment.—If he saw the *young* asking relief, he would rebuke them with what little English he was master of, telling them, it was a shame to beg when they were able to work; but the intreaties of *old age* he could never withstand saying, *must give poor old man—old man no able to work.*

I am perfectly convinced, that Captain WILSON, from the confidence which the King had reposed in him, would have held himself inviolably bound to protect and serve this young creature to the utmost extent of his abilities; but, independant of what he felt was due to the noble character of Abba Thulle, there was so much gentleness, and so much gratitude lodged at Lee Boo's heart, that not only the Captain, but every part of his family, viewed him with the warmest sentiments of disinterested affection.—Mr. H. WILSON, the Captain's son, being a youth of a very amiable character, and a few years younger than Lee Boo, they had, during their voyage to, and stay in China, become mutually attached to each other, and meeting again under the father's roof, their friendship was still more cemented; the young Prince looked on him as a brother, and, in his leisure hours from the Academy,

was happy to find in him a companion to converse with, to exercise the throwing of the spear, or partake in any innocent recreation.

Boyam, the Malay, whom the King had sent to attend on his son, proving an unprincipled, dishonest fellow, Lee Boo was so disgusted with his conduct, that he intreated Captain WILSON to send him back to Sumatra (which he had learned was the Malay's own country); and TOM ROSE, a man of tried fidelity, and who had picked up a great deal of the Pelew language, being at this time in England, was engaged to supply his place; an exchange which gave great satisfaction to all parties.

Captain WILSON being now and then incommoded with severe head-achs, which were sometimes relieved by lying down on the bed; on these occasions the feelings of Lee Boo were ever alarmed. He appeared always unhappy, would creep up softly to his protector's chamber, and sit silent by his bedside for a long time together, without moving, peeping gently from time to time between the curtains, to see if he slept, or lay easy.

As the anecdotes of this singular youth are but scanty, being all unfortunately limited to a very short period, I would unwillingly, in this place, withhold one, where his own heart described itself. The Captain having been all the morning in London, after dinner asked his son if he had been at some place, he had, before he went to town, directed him to call at, with a particular message? The fact was, the two young friends had been amusing themselves with throwing the spear, and the business had been totally forgotten.—Captain WILSON was hurt at the neglect, and told his son it was very idle and careless; this being spoken in an impatient tone of voice, which Lee Boo conceiving was a mark of anger in the father, slipped unobserved out of the parlour. The matter was instantly forgotten, and something else talked of, when Lee Boo being missed, HARRY WILSON was sent to look after him, who finding him in a back room quite dejected, desired him to return to the family; Lee Boo took his young friend by the hand, and on entering the parlour went up to the father, and laying hold of his hand joined it with that of his son, and pressing

them together, dropped over both those tears of sensibility, which his affectionate heart could not on the occasion suppress.

Captain WILSON and the young Prince dining with me early after his arrival, I was asking how he was affected by painting; on mentioning the subject, Dr. CARMICHAEL SMYTH, whom I had requested to meet this stranger, wished me to bring a miniature of myself, that we might all thereby observe if it struck him; he took it in his hand, and instantly darting his eyes toward me, called out, *Misser KEATE—very nice, very good.*—The Captain then asking him, if he understood what it signified? he replied, *Lee Boo understand well—that Misser KEATE die—this Misser KEATE live.*—A treatise on the utility and intent of portrait-painting could not have better defined the art than this little sentence.

Mrs. WILSON desiring Lee Boo, who was on the opposite side of the table, to send her some cherries, perceiving that he was going to take them up with his fingers, jocosely noticed it to him, he instantly resorted to a spoon; but, sensible that he had discovered a little unpoliteness, his countenance was in a moment suffused with a blush, that visibly forced itself through his dark complexion.

A lady, who was of the party, being incommoded by the violent heat of the day, was nearly fainting, and obliged to leave the room; this amiable youth seemed much distressed at the accident, and seeing her appear again when we were summoned to tea, his inquiries, and particular attention to her, as strongly marked his tenderness, as it did his good-breeding.

He was fond of riding in a coach beyond any other conveyance, because, he said, people could be carried where they wanted to go, and at the same time sit and converse together. He seemed particularly pleased at going to church, and, though he could not comprehend the service, yet he perfectly understood the intent of it, and always behaved there with remarkable propriety and attention.

Captain WILSON kept him from going abroad, except to visit friends, for the reason already assigned, as also from another prudential consideration, that his mind might be tranquil, nor too much drawn

off from the great object in view, the attaining the language, which would enable him to comprehend fully every purposed information, and to enjoy better whatever he should then be shewn. The river, the shipping, and the bridges he was forcibly struck with; and he was several times taken to see the guards exercise and march in St. James's Park, a sight which gratified him much, every thing that was military greatly engaging his attention. To a young creature, situated as he was, and whose eye and mind were ever in quest of information, circumstances perpetually occurred, that *at the time* interested those who were about him, but which *at present* would be trespassing too much on the reader to mention.

I went to see him the morning after LUNARDI's first ascent in the balloon, not doubting but that I should have found him to the greatest degree astonished at an exhibition which had excited so much curiosity even amongst ourselves; but, to my great surprise, it did not appear to have engaged him in the least. He said, *he thought it a very foolish thing to ride in the air like a bird, when a man could travel so much more pleasantly on horseback, or in a coach.*—He was either not aware of the difficulty, or hazard of the enterprise, or it is not improbable that a man flying up through the clouds, suspended at a balloon, might have been ranked by him as a common occurrence, in a country which was perpetually spreading before him so many subjects of surprise.

Whenever he had opportunities of seeing gardens, he was an attentive observer of the plants and fruit-trees, would ask many questions about them, and say, when he returned home, he would take seeds of such as would live and flourish in Pelew; talked frequently of the things he should then persuade the King to alter, or adopt; and appeared in viewing most objects to consider how far they might be rendered useful to his own country.

He was now proceeding with hasty strides in gaining the English language, and advancing so rapidly with his pen, that he would probably in a short time have written a very fine hand, when he was overtaken with that very disease, which with so much caution had

been guarded against. On the 16th of December he felt himself much indisposed, and in a day or two after an eruption appeared all over him.—Captain WILSON called to inform me of his uneasiness, and was then going to Dr. CARMICHAEL SMYTH, to request he would see him, apprehending that it might be the small-pox.

Dr. SMYTH, with whose professional abilities are united every accomplishment of the scholar and the gentleman, and whose friendship I feel a pride in acknowledging myself long possessed of, desired me to go with him to Rotherhithe. When he descended from Lee Boo's chamber (where he rather wished me not to go) he told the family that there was not a doubt with respect to the disease, and was sorry to add (what he thought it right to prepare them for) that the appearances were such as almost totally precluded the hope of a favourable termination; but that he had ordered whatever the present moment required. Captain WILSON earnestly solicited the continuance, if possible, of his visits, and was assured, that, however inconvenient the distance, he would daily attend the issue of the distemper.

When I went the second day, I found Mr. SHARP there, a gentleman so often mentioned in the foregoing narrative, who hearing of his young friend's illness, had come to assist Captain WILSON, nor ever stirred from the house, till poor Lee Boo had yielded to his fate.

The Captain having never had the small-pox himself, was now precluded going into Lee Boo's room, who, informed of the cause, acquiesced in being deprived of seeing him, still continuing to be full of inquiries after his health, fearing he might catch the disease; but though Captain WILSON complied with the request of his family in not going into the chamber, yet he never absented himself from the house; and Mr. SHARP constantly took care that every direction was duly attended to, and from him I received the account of our unfortunate young stranger during his illness, which he bore with great firmness of mind, never refusing to take any thing that was ordered for him, when told that Dr. SMYTH, (to whose opinion he paid the greatest deference) desired it.—Mrs. WILSON happening to have some indisposition at this time, which confined her to her bed, Lee

Boo, on hearing of it, became impatient, saying, *What, Mother ill! Lee Boo get up to see her*; which he did, and would go to her apartment, to be satisfied how she really was.

On the Thursday before his death, walking across the room, he looked at himself in the glass (his face being then much swelled and disfigured); he shook his head, and turned away, as if disgusted at his own appearance, and told Mr. SHARP, that *his father and mother much grieve, for they knew he was very sick*; this he repeated several times.—At night, growing worse, he appeared to think himself in danger; he took Mr. SHARP by the hand, and, fixing his eyes steadfastly on him, with earnestness said, *Good friend, when you go to Pelew, tell Abba Thulle that Lee Boo take much drink to make small-pox go away, but he die;—that the Captain and Mother (meaning Mrs. WILSON) very kind—all English very good men;—was much sorry he could not speak to the King the number of fine things the English had got.*—Then he reckoned what had been given him as presents, which he wished Mr. SHARP would distribute, when he went back among the chiefs; and requested that very particular care might be taken of the blue glass barrels on pedestals, which he directed should be given to the King.

Poor TOM ROSE, who stood at the foot of his young master's bed, was shedding tears at hearing all this, which Lee Boo observing, rebuked him for his weakness, asking, *Why should he be crying so because Lee Boo die?*

Whatever he felt, his spirit was above complaining; and Mrs. WILSON's chamber being adjoining to his own, he often called out to inquire if she was better, always adding, lest she might suffer any disquietude on his account, *Lee Boo do well, Mother.* The small-pox, which had been out eight or nine days, not rising, he began to feel himself sink, and told Mr. SHARP *he was going away.* His mind, however, remained perfectly clear and calm to the last, though what he suffered in the latter part of his existence was severe indeed; the strength of his constitution struggled long and hard against the venom of his distemper, till exhausted nature yielded in the contest.

Dr. SMYTH had the goodness, every day on his return from Rotherhithe, to inform me of the state of his patient, but never gave me any hope of his recovery. Being under an engagement, with my family, to pass a week at the house of my friend, Mr. BROOK WATSON, at Sleen, (who was equally anxious and alarmed as ourselves for this amiable young man,) I requested the Doctor would have the goodness to continue to me his information.—The second day after I left town, I received the intelligence of his death, which deeply affected us all.—I cannot give an account of this melancholy event so well as by transcribing Dr. SMYTH's letter, by which it was conveyed to me.

Monday, Dec. 27, 1784.

MY DEAR SIR,

It is an unpleasant task for me to be the herald of bad news, yet, according to my promise, I must inform you of the fate of poor Lee Boo, who died this morning without a groan, the vigour of his mind and body resisting to the very last.—Yesterday, the secondary fever coming on, he was seized with a shivering fit, succeeded by head-ach, violent palpitation of the heart, anxiety, and difficult breathing; he again used the warm bath, which, as formerly, afforded him a temporary relief; he had a blister put on his back, which was as ineffectual as those applied to his legs. He expressed all his feelings to me, in the most forcible and pathetic manner, put my hand upon his heart, lent his head on my arm, and explained his uneasiness in breathing; but when I was gone he complained no more, shewing that he complained with a view to be relieved, not to be pitied.—In short, living or dying he has given me a lesson which I shall never forget; and surely, for patience and fortitude, he was an example worthy the imitation of a *Stoic*!—I did not see Captain WILSON when I called this morning, but the maid servant was in tears, and every person in the family wore the face of grief; poor Lee Boo's affectionate temper made every one look upon him as a brother or a child.—Compliments to the ladies, and to Mr. WATSON; who, I make no doubt, will all join in regretting the untimely end of our poor Prince.—From you,

my friend, something more will be expected; and, though you cannot bring him back to life, you are called upon (particularly considering his great attachment to you) not to let the memory of so much virtue pass away unrecorded.—But I am interrupted in these melancholy reflections, and have only time to assure you of (what will never pass away but with myself) the sincere friendship of your affectionate, &c.

JAMES CARMICHAEL SMYTH.

Captain WILSON notified to the India House the unfortunate death of this young man; and received orders to conduct every thing with proper decency respecting his funeral. He was interred in Rotherhithe church-yard, the Captain and his brother attending. All the young people of the Academy joined in this testimony of regard; and the concourse of people at the church was so great, that it appeared as if the whole parish had assembled to join in seeing the last ceremonies paid to one who was so much beloved by all who had known him in it.

The India Company, soon after, ordered a tomb to be erected over his grave, with the following inscription, which I have transcribed from it:

AN ACCOUNT OF

TO THE MEMORY
 OF PRINCE LEE BOO,
 A NATIVE OF THE PELEW, OR PALOS ISLANDS;
 AND SON TO ABBA THULLE, RUPACK OR KING
 OF THE ISLAND COOROORAA;
 WHO DEPARTED THIS LIFE ON THE 27TH OF DECEMBER
 1784,
 AGED 20 YEARS;
 THIS STONE IS INSCRIBED,
 BY THE HONOURABLE UNITED EAST INDIA COMPANY,
 AS A TESTIMONY OF ESTEEM
 FOR THE HUMANE AND KIND TREATMENT AFFORDED
 BY HIS FATHER TO THE CREW OF THEIR SHIP
 THE ANTELOPE, CAPTAIN WILSON,
 WHICH WAS WRECKED OFF THAT ISLAND
 IN THE NIGHT OF THE 9TH OF AUGUST 1783.

Stop, Reader, stop!—let Nature claim a Tear—
 A Prince of *mine*, Lee Boo, lies bury'd here.

Among the little property which he left behind, beside what he had particularly requested Mr. SHARP to convey to his father and friends, there were found, after his death, the stones or seeds of most of the fruits he had tasted in England, carefully and separately put up.—And when one considers that his stay with us was but five months and twelve days, we find, that in the midst of the wild field of novelty that encompassed him, he had not been neglectful of that which, before his departure from Pelew, had been probably pointed out to him as a principal matter of attention.

From these trifling anecdotes of this amiable youth, cut off in the moment that this character began to blossom, what hopes might not have been entertained of the future fruit such a plant would have produced!—He had both ardour and talents for improvement, and

every gentle quality of the heart to make himself beloved; so that, as far as the dim sight of mortals is permitted to penetrate, he might, had his days been lengthened, have carried back to his own country—not the vices of a new world—but those solid advantages which his own good sense would have suggested, as likely to become most useful to it.

But—how carry back?—That event depended not on himself;—a naked, confiding stranger—he trusted implicitly to others, and left the protecting arms of a father without apprehension—without stipulation.—The evening before the Oroolong sailed, the King asked Captain WILSON, how long it might be before his return to Pelew? and being told, that it would probably be about thirty moons, or might chance to extend to six more, Abba Thulle drew from his basket a piece of line, and, after making thirty knots on it, a little distance from each other, left a long space, and then adding six others, carefully put it by.

As the slow but sure steps of Time have been moving onward, the Reader's imagination will figure the anxious parent, resorting to this cherished remembrancer, and with joy untying the earlier records of each elapsing period;—as he sees him advancing on his Line, he will conceive the joy redoubled;—and, when nearly approaching to the thirtieth knot, almost accusing the planet of the night for passing so tardily away.

When verging towards the termination of his *latest* reckoning, he will then picture his mind glowing with parental affection, occasionally alarmed by doubt—yet still buoyed up by hope;—he will fancy him pacing inquisitively the sea-shore, and often commanding his people to ascend every rocky height, and glance their eyes along the level line of the horizon which bounds the surrounding ocean, to see if haply it might not in some part be broken by the distant appearance of a returning sail.

Lastly, he will view the good Abba Thulle, wearied out by that expectation, which so many returning moons since his reckoning ceased, have by this time taught him he had nourished in vain.—But

the Reader will bring him back to his remembrance, as armed with that unshaken fortitude that was equal to the trials of varying life.—He will not in him, as in less manly spirits, see the passions rushing into opposite extremes—*hope* turned to *despair*—*affection* converted to *hatred*.—No—After some allowance for their *natural* fermentation, he will suppose them all placidly subsiding into the *calm* of resignation!—

Should this not be absolutely the case of our friendly King—as the human mind is far more pained by *uncertainty* than a knowledge of the *worst*—every reader will lament, he should to this moment remain ignorant, that his long-looked-for Son can return no more.

At Rome, the life of one citizen saved, gave a claim to the *civic* wreath—At Pelew, so many of our countrymen rescued from distress, and, by Abba Thulle's protection and benevolence, not only saved from inevitable destruction, but enabled to return in safety to their families and friends, hath sure a still stronger claim to a wreath from *British gratitude*!

THE END.

